

EVIDENCE TAKEN AT THE SITTINGS AT VICTORIA, B.C.

VICTORIA, B. C., August 12th, 1884.

Mr. N. F. DAVIN (the Secretary) read the Commission.

HON. Mr. CHAPLEAU: Any statements in the shape of arguments or facts bearing on the question in writing addressed to the Commission will be received.

HON. Mr. Justice GRAY: I addressed a letter to the mayor asking for information that would be desirable to have, and also for detailed statements. I observe the mayor of the city is present, and I would ask if anything has been prepared for the consideration of the Commission?

CAREY.

Reasons why information asked for not forthcoming.

The MAYOR: We received a communication from Mr. Justice Gray and may say we are desirous to furnish every information possible to the Commission; but I have been sick for some days past, and as it has been the summer vacation of some of the city officials, statements, which otherwise would have been prepared, are not in readiness. There are only two officers employed by the corporation, that is the treasurer and municipal clerk, who could procure such evidence. Neither of these persons had the time at their disposal, having been fully occupied in important business at present before the council in respect to the raising of a \$100,000 loan for the city, and have therefore instructed the sergeant of police to go through the records of criminals in regard to Chinese, and, as soon as possible, will place all the information asked before the Commission.

HON. Mr. Justice GRAY: I suggest for the past five years.

The MAYOR: As to the other official returns asked for, Mr. Russell, the city treasurer, is present, and you ask him, as he can speak for himself.

Mr. RUSSELL: The information sought for is in course of preparation and will be ready to-morrow.

The Secretary here read the following letter:—

SMITHE.

LANDS AND WORKS DEPARTMENT,

VICTORIA, B. C., August 12th, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication of August 11th from Mr. Davin, conveying to this Government the first official intimation that they have received of the intended sitting of a Commission on the Chinese question in this Province.

This Government have had no communication from the Dominion Government of the intended appointment of such a Commission or of its final appointment, and no intimation as to the time such a Commission would be likely to reach our Province. The consequence is that the information which this Government would have been able to collect of great and vital importance to the clear comprehension of the bearing which the unrestricted immigration of Chinese into our Province has upon the interests of the white settlers cannot be forthcoming. The statistics requisite will require a long time to collect, as it is not Victoria alone whose interests are affected, but from one end of the mainland to the other the question is brought prominently before the Government.

The Government, owing to the circumstances above alluded to, regret that they will not be in a position to furnish to the Commissioners more than a bare abstract of the questions and interests involved, and they will not even be able to do this without some further intimation of the course the Commissioners

propose to adopt in this inquiry. The mode in which the evidence is to be taken, and in what manner the persons appearing before it are to be remunerated and other questions of equal importance.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

WM. SMITHE,

C. C. of L. and W.

Hon J. A. CHAPLEAU,

Secretary of State for Dominion of Canada, and

Chairman of Commission on Chinese question.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: We have not asked any one for information with a view of putting him on his defence. The Federal Government did not think the Local Government, unless they had facts or statistics, would have made representations to them asking for legislation to restrict Chinese immigration, or that British Columbia members, in the House of Commons, would have demanded restriction on Chinese immigration, without having necessary proof to show those to whom they appealed that such steps are necessary. The Commission has thought that corroborative evidence would be forthcoming to support the contentions made at Ottawa. Any information which cannot be furnished them whilst here may be forwarded to the Capital as the Commission will also sit there. There is no special mode of enquiry to follow out. We have merely come to examine and observe and will arrive at no decision, but simply make a report to the Federal Government with a view to expedite legislation on the subject at Ottawa next session.

Hon. Mr. JUSTICE GRAY asked Hon. Mr. HAMLKY, the collector of customs, for returns already asked from him.

[Mr. HAMLKY handed these in, stating the letter accompanying them embodied all that was in the return. See Appendix.]

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU to Mayor CAREY: Do you, Mr. Mayor, as chief magistrate, object to answering a few questions that may be put you by the Commission?

The MAYOR: Not the slightest.

JOSEPH WESTHROP CAREY, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: CAREY.

Q. What is your name; and how long have you been here?—A. The Mayor. My name is Joseph Westhrop Carey. I am mayor of the city of Victoria; been mayor since the 17th of January last; am a member of the common council, and been so for four or five years previous to my election as mayor; been a resident of Victoria about twenty-six years; been in Victoria since 1859.

Q. Have you any idea of the number of Chinese resident in Victoria?—A. A short time ago I was making enquiries in respect to the Chinese population here, and from the best informed merchants they told me about 25,000 Chinese were in the province. 25,000 Chinese in British Columbia.

Mr. CHAPLEAU: We were asking in Victoria city?—A. I have never made that enquiry. I might guess at the number of people in the city of Victoria—would be now about 10,000 exclusive of Chinese. Total population of Victoria.

Chinese in Victo-  
ria 3,000.

Q. Can you guess about the number of Chinese?—A. I should think at least 3,000.

Q. Have you any municipal census taken?—A. No, sir, not of Chinese; there is no municipal ordinance requiring the return of the number of Chinese, nor has it ever been attempted.

Q. Do you levy a tax on the population?—A. Yes, a road tax of two dollars.

Hard to collect  
taxes from Chi-  
nese.

Q. Do you keep a record of those who pay?—A. Yes; but not from the Chinese, as it is difficult to identify them, and almost impossible to collect. The collecting officer gets ten per cent. commission on collections made from the Chinese. We have no municipal regulation here to ascertain the domicile of the residents of the working population.

Chinese disfran-  
chised.

Q. There is no ordinance or regulation in the city binding them to inscribe themselves as residents of the city?—A. No, sir; Chinese are not allowed to vote at municipal elections. They are disenfranchised the same as the Indians, although at one time they did vote. The Chinese pay all taxes the same as other residents.

Q. Do they contribute in a large measure to the school tax?—A. I can not answer that question, as this is collected by the provincial government. There are not many Chinese children in the city. No Chinese children attend school, although they could do so. They educate their own children.

Q. Are they proprietors to any considerable extent of real estate in Victoria?—A. No, sir; rather limited.

Proprietors of real  
estate.

Q. You cannot say how many are real estate owners?—A. I think I can nearly. Kwong Lee & Co. were about the only owners, but recently Tai Soong has purchased. They are about all, and the only two who have registered as owners. I might correct this: another man has purchased recently—On Huig, on Fisguard street. These are the only three that I know of.

Troublesome  
amongst them-  
selves.

Q. Are they a troublesome element?—A. I have not found them a troublesome element to the white people of the city but amongst themselves, and it is very hard to trace crime amongst them.

Q. The detection of it?—A. Yes; I am informed by the police from time to time it is almost impossible to detect crime amongst Chinese.

Q. For drunkenness?—A. No; they drink in their own houses and not as white people, from saloon to saloon. The usual cause of the arrests of these people are for criminal offences and offences against the sanitary laws.

A few murders.

Q. Have there been many murders amongst them?—A. Yes; a few cases of murder in their own houses.

Q. Recently, Mr. Mayor?—A. About some two years ago. Last year there was a murder on Fisguard street.

Q. What is the difficulty of bringing these criminals to punishment?—A. They have secret societies amongst themselves.

Q. Is this hearsay?—A. The police say they threaten each other amongst themselves in case they turn evidence. Chinese testimony.

Q. Has this been sworn to by Chinese—that they dare not say so on this account?—A. I cannot say, not having attended the police courts. I cannot say whether the proportion of crime amongst them is about the same as the white people. There are a great many more arrests than convictions on account of the difficult manner of getting evidence against them.

Q. Can you tell the Commission whether their habits as regards public morality, public order, and public health are good?—A. As regards public morality, they are not the same as we are. They do not respect the Sabbath or wives. Their wives here, as I understand, are their second wives, and chiefly prostitutes; these living and bringing up their families whose children are known to be illegitimate. Do not respect the Sabbath nor their wives.

Mr. CHAPLEAU: These second wives are their concubines?—A. I did not say that; but I understand those who have wives here have also a second wife in China, those having small feet, the law with them admitting of this. As far as I know, there may be a dozen families who bring up their wives and children morally and respectably.

Q. Is the number of women given to prostitution large?—A. Once it was limited, now it is much larger. Prostitutes.

Q. Are these women of a troublesome class?—A. Sometimes by way of sales and marriages they give the police courts considerable trouble. As to public health, we have a great deal of trouble with them in that respect. They do not feel the same as ourselves that it is necessary for them to keep their houses clean. They never complain one against the other.

Q. Are diseases more prevalent amongst them than any other class?—A. I think they are healthy themselves. They have never brought diseases amongst the white people.

Q. Are they clean so far as their persons and clothes go?—A. That is hard to tell; but the better class keep themselves clean, but the lower class we cannot tell. Habits of cleanliness.

Q. They clean themselves, shaving their heads, and cleaning their ears?—A. Yes, they do; but the poorer classes have a poor chance.

Q. Do they respect their contracts?—A. I think they respect contracts as regards labor, etc., in a very fair way. It may be a complaint that if the Chinese servant wants to leave he does so at a day's notice. Respect contracts.

Q. Have you any municipal regulation or provincial laws to make them execute their contracts, either as servants or farm laborers?—A. I do not know of any local statute, except as master and servant; but it has never been enforced. There is no local statute, I think, to force them to go to prison in case they leave before their time.

Q. Are there any objections to their coming as servants?—A. I think the great objection to Chinese immigration is this: that they supplant the peasant population that should be in the country, and never assimilate. They never contribute to the defence of the country or legis- Reasons why it is objectionable to have Chinese as servants.

late; but make money and go back to China, sending a poor one in their place. There is no law to prevent them from becoming naturalized, but it is impossible to Anglicize a Chinaman. They are a non-assimilating race, even if they were allowed all chances to become citizens or had all rights of citizenship offered them.

Q. Have they impeded white people from coming in?—A. From observation, it was difficult for laboring people to get here, owing to the expense. Ships from China brought Chinamen at from \$15 to \$20 per head; and if we could have got white people here at the same rate the Chinese would never have come, as white people would have been very glad to have got the same wages as Chinese, which is from \$30 to \$35 per month.

Q. How is it it costs less to bring them from China than from other places where white people are?—A. I know for a fact that they have been brought from China for \$15 to \$20 a head. I do not know what the rate is now, but at that time you could not get to San Francisco for \$15 or \$20.

Can do only certain kinds of manufacturing work.

Q. Are they good hands in manufactories?—A. There is only certain kinds of work they can do. There are two shoe factories, employing about sixty each, and no complaints against them. Five or six hundred are employed on sewing machines, making clothes to sell to their own population in the country. Labor wages is as good as in any part of the world. I remember what the Hudson Bay Company's laborers got twenty-six years ago, which was a shilling a day; and think wages are about the same now as ten years ago, except in the mines. Wages have not raised in consequence of the railway, on account of the Chinese who are employed at \$26 a month. Contractors, I do not think, could have undertaken their work on the railway at that time, on account of so many railways being then made. Their work is not more profitable to them as white labor. I had a conversation with Mr. Onderdonk, the contractor of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and he said he would have one white man, in preference to three Chinamen for chopping wood. The reason why white labor is not employed is owing to its scarcity; but wherever we can get a white man we should employ him in preference. In the mines they are employed, because you can depend upon them in regard to having no strikes. I think the objection I hear from time to time is they are afraid of an overwhelming population of Chinese entering the province, and monopolizing all avenues of trade; and what is required is that no more should be allowed to come. Although they pay duty on their goods, they live entirely on their own products from China, living on rice chiefly, wearing clothes manufactured by themselves, and I do not suppose they consume a single sack of flour; whereas all the white population, however poor they may be, will have a certain amount of home-made furniture, and in this respect the Chinese have nothing in their houses except what comes from China, wearing even Chinese shoes.

The people afraid of an overwhelming influx of Chinese.

The ATTORNEY-GENERAL was allowed to ask the mayor a few questions. The mayor, replying, said:

Chinese compete mainly in the commonest kind of labor.

Where skilled labor is required Chinamen cannot be employed, because they are not mechanics. It is only in a domestic capacity they are employed. At first the common labor work as regards a shovel requires no training. The competition being principally in the commoner class of

labor, the Chinaman living on the products and in the habits of his own country could exist where a white man could not. Chinese cannot be relied on at all in case of fire, but look on like so many fools and at a loss what to do. And what I know myself, and what I have been told from the police, as I have said before, it is impossible to trace crime amongst them.

Q. Who are Kwong Lee & Co., that you said were Chinese property owners?—A. I do not know, as there may be a hundred or only one man in the firm; but I know it is a firm trading between here and China.

Q. Do you know of any wills having been made?—A. No. The administration of their estates never takes place through the courts, and therefore escape duty to the Government on property left. I believe they have both criminal and civil codes of law peculiar amongst themselves, having laws to govern themselves here; and I have been given to understand if they escape vigilance here and get to China, the offender will be traced and punished at home—in their own country. So far as I know, there are only ten or a dozen families in the city.

Believe they have courts of their own.

Supt. BLOOMFIELD, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY:

BLOOMFIELD.

My name is Charles T. Bloomfield, and I am superintendent of city police. I have been fourteen years in the police force. There are now in the city and vicinity about 2,000 Chinese. At present there are a great number distributed along the coast, at the canneries, and on the railway, who will return here in the winter. The number here last winter would be between 3,000 and 4,000. There has been a great increase in their numbers this last three or four years. I think the year before last three or four ships came with an average of 600 each, and there has been a gradual increase every summer since the commencement of the railway. The canneries may have added a few to their numbers. It is impossible to make them comply with any law, and especially the sanitary laws. They pay no respect to our laws, and if any crime is committed you cannot get anything out of them. They tell you, when asked, "They do not savey," meaning they do not know, and give no assistance—not the slightest. Even with an interpreter you cannot get any true information, or from the best Chinese merchants. I have caught a man almost in the act of committing crime, but when their own countrymen are brought into the court they dare not give evidence. It might assist greatly if we had a white interpreter. As to sanitary laws, I have tried to find out who is the party or owners of the property; which is almost impossible. The only way is to find out who pays the rent, and it is frequently impossible to know who does this. And suppose you do find the man and serve a notice on him, when you return to the house you find he is gone, perhaps away altogether, to New Westminster; so they move about. I have known instances wherein buildings and their owners have been presented to the grand jury as nuisances and no action been taken.

2,000 Chinese in the city at present.

Give no assistance in the detection of crime.

Hard to enforce by laws amongst the Chinese.

Q. But such buildings as a rotten, tumble down property—is there no law to force the building to be torn down rather than let the public suffer?—A. I do not think so. It is almost impossible to enforce any by-law with the Chinese.

The ATTORNEY-GENERAL thought there was no law to remedy this; and, after some discussion,

Sanitary - In their crowded quarters smell of opium stifling.

Superintendent BLOOMFIELD continued: Their quarters are very much crowded up as a rule. They crowd into say a room that would contain ten whites they may put in thirty. A room forty by eighteen feet and six feet high to the rafters, I have seen seventy in it. The smell of opium is stifling. They play dominoes, and tan tan, and gamble rather. The better class are reasonably cleanly, but the lower class are the opposite, more so than white people of the same class. They are equal to the worst classes in London and other great cities. When they steal they run off and mix themselves in a crowd, and no one will tell, but will say: "No one come," when asked. Their drains, gardens, etc., are very bad to even keep at all clean. Most of the women here are prostitutes; about a hundred in number here at present. They will sit at their doors and wickets, decoying young lads, and they are extremely difficult to catch.

Crime and prostitution.

Diseases.

Q. Do they bring diseases with them generally? - A. Syphilis and other venereal diseases. These women are used as merchandise, and are bought and sold. Every ship from China brings more or less, as many as twenty five at a time occasionally. Leprosy cases, but not very bad, have been here. I have known ten or twelve cases of male leprosy within the past ten years. One of these parties, about eight years ago, was kept outside the city limits in the bush, and lived by stealing hogs, chickens, etc., no one caring to go near him, and died out there. The merchants, however, sometimes contributed partially to his support. Another case I remember was found in a burned building, and his hands and feet dropped off him. Three or four very bad cases have died.

Leprosy.

Opium vice spreading among the whites.

Q. Do you know of any ailing now? - A. One is at present reported now in Victoria. Two Chinese doctors have seen him and say it is leprosy, though our white doctors say there is nothing in it. Dr. Helmsken examined this case about four or five months ago. Very few are intemperate, though we have had a few cases. Opium is the Chinese evil, and when once the habit is contracted it cannot be got over. This habit has increased with the population. Opium is used in every house, with scarcely an exception. This evil is growing with the whites, especially on the United States side. The population who use this are principally workingmen, such as painters, and white women prostitutes, Indian women, etc. There are not many cases amongst young and industrious men, but there is a danger of it; but I have been told on good authority that white girls of respectable parents use it.

Crime.

Q. Are the persons giving you this information reliable? - A. Perfectly. I have seen white women smoking in the Chinese dens myself. Larceny is the principal crime amongst Chinese. Next to larceny is assaults, cutting, wounding, and knocking on their heads, for the purpose of robbery, etc. During the last eight years only one case had been brought to justice - Wong Foong - by evidence from themselves, and who got fifteen years, and is now in the New Westminster Penitentiary.

Superintendent BLOOMFIELD here handed Mr. Justice Gray a Chinese fan, remarking: Your honor will see an article here which is carried very much by them - which is a fan, a very pretty article, but when opened

is not so fantastic as its appearance might convey. When opened it was found to contain a Chinese dagger.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 13th, 1884.

Mr. Justice GRAY stated that, owing to the morning papers having omitted part of the evidence taken the day previous, the shorthand writer would have to read it from his notes, in reference to a leprosy case seen by two Chinese doctors, and Dr. Helmcken having seen the same and pronounced it, in his opinion, as not leprosy, consequently it would be necessary to have Dr. Helmcken examined. It is important the papers should present the evidence fairly, otherwise the public might form erroneous opinions; though I feel bound to say I do not believe the omission was wilful.

Sergeant FLEWIN, examined:

FLEWIN.

My name is John Flewin. I have been in the police force a little over four years. I am a native of this place, and have never been in any other police force. My duties as police officer has brought me in contact with the Chinese a good deal, having visited their quarters considerably in the position of a sanitary officer of the corporation.

Mr. Justice GRAY: I wish to say, Sergeant Flewin, we want you to conceal no evidence, but to speak your own mind clearly and in plain language.

Sergeant FLEWIN: As a rule Chinese in their habitations are filthy, but in their persons are more cleanly. They have no idea of carrying out their sanitary arrangements or carrying away filth, etc., and crowd together very thickly, a great many in a very few houses.

Chinese filthy in their habitations.

Q. What extent or area is covered by Chinatown?—A. It covers a greater portion of four blocks, which are inhabited almost entirely by Chinese. About two or three thousand I should judge are in these blocks.

Q. Do you include in this number those who are in domestic service?—A. I include those who sleep there; many sleep where they are employed, in different parts of the city. Their premises are filthy, and their urine is kept in barrels and tins on their premises, and which is used for fertilizing. Great difficulty is experienced in getting them to clear it away. They never take it away until the vessels are full, which are then taken off by Chinese gardeners. The barrels carried around by these gardeners in the day time are not for collecting this, but for gathering up swill. The urine is carried away at night time. It is not repeated sufficiently often so as to keep the premises in a healthy state. They live principally on rice, vegetables, pork, and dried fish—they are very fond of pork. They do nothing to conform to the sanitary laws without being compelled. When enforcing the law we always go after the occupiers of dwellings; but it is with very great difficulty we can find them, as they are always moving about.

Urine kept in store for fertilizing.



Crime.

little or no drainage in Chinatown. In police matters we have a great trouble in tracing crime amongst themselves, through their reluctance in giving evidence and the difficulty in understanding them, and then their evidence cannot be relied upon. I think a white interpreter here would facilitate us in carrying out the law amongst them. They are a temperate people, but drink a considerable quantity of Chinese liquor in their own dwellings. I have only known two or three cases of drunkenness on the streets. Their crimes are almost exclusively larceny. The first difficulty is, we have no knowledge of their language and customs; and, secondly, there is a positive reluctance to give any evidence at all. There appears to be an influence brought to bear on them; every Chinaman seems to belong to two or three secret societies. The higher class have a society of their own, of which we see little work of this here. The same difficulty is confined to the higher classes in finding it out. Murder is the chief crime amongst these.

Murders.

Q. How many murders have there been during the last four years? A. About three or four murders; but only one conviction of manslaughter. This murder on Fisguard street was amongst the merchants. There are upwards of one hundred women here.

Prostitutes.

Their characters are very low, almost all prostitutes. White people get into trouble with them, men having been robbed in their houses. White men - chiefly young lads of nineteen and twenty years of age - frequent these houses. I have frequently driven them away. The women do not drink, but all smoke opium and tobacco. They are as a rule very particular and neat in their dress. They do not introduce venereal diseases amongst the population any more than white prostitutes. I cannot say whether they have leprosy cases amongst them. I know only of one case, the man being in prison. Two Chinese doctors have seen him and said it was a bad case, though Dr. Helmcken said it was not leprosy. This man was in a solitary cell at the time, and was discharged; but has since been confined for vagrancy. While in gaol he was very much emaciated; his skin seemed to be breaking out in sores, and his feet turned black. I do not know of any white doctors visiting other cases such as this, only Chinese doctors, and they use the term leprosy in defining the disease. I do not know what leprosy is exactly. The chief objections to Chinese is on account of the impossibility to trace crime amongst them, their unclean premises and opium smoking. I have no faith in their women, and have been told that it is only the lower class who are allowed to leave China. I believe the Chinese government do not allow them to leave; but they are smuggled away by these old Chinese women. Some of the women here are married, but they are usually kept in their houses. I have accompanied Mr. Bull, who collecting the municipal road tax, and great difficulty was experienced in collecting it, except where the owner is known, when you frequently seize their goods in order to collect this tax. Opium-smoking is chiefly carried on in their own dens, and is an intoxicant.

Disease.

Leprosy.

Prostitution.

Evade taxes.

Mr. DAVIE suggested that Sergeant Flewin be asked, as to their condition when brought to the gaol?

Prisoners covered with vermin.

Sergeant FLEWIN: Nine cases out of ten, when brought to prison, the head and queues are covered with vermin. In January last eleven twelve cases were brought to gaol, and the majority of these had vermin. The Indians, as a rule, are very dirty; out of eleven or twelve of these state of filth and vermin would be about the same, especially among Chinooks. The white people of the same class are also just as bad, that

the whiskey drinkers. In winter there are about double the population of Chinese in Victoria, when the canneries and railway works are closed down. The laboring classes are industrious as a rule. Those who go out gardening, chopping wood, etc., are cleanly. Most of the Chinese seem to know how to read and write in their own language. They are very careful of their money. A great number gamble; but few with the whites. The characters of the white people who gamble with them are on a par with the Chinese, and are an undesirable class, giving us the most trouble, and are usually known as "gol birds."

White whiskey drinkers just as bad.

The laborers industrious and clean.

Mr. DAVIE here suggested Mr. Dunsmuir might be heard on the subject, and by doing so others might be induced to come forth also.

Mr. Justice GRAY: Mr. Dunsmuir has already been communicated with, and signified his willingness to appear.

Mr. Justice GRAY to the ATTORNEY GENERAL: I wish to ask if the return, already asked for of the number of convictions against Chinese criminals for the past nine or ten years, is ready?

Mr. DAVIE: The Government will be unable to compile the statistics asked for with reference to the number of Chinese criminals and the cost they are to the crown. There are not a great many convictions, these being principally for offences against the whites; but the difficulty is in proportioning them. However, the number of Chinese who have been convicted, and as much of the required information, will be prepared at once.

HON. A. E. B. DAVIE, Attorney General, examined:

DAVIE.

I have been resident in the province over twenty two years and am barrister-at-law by profession, and been engaged in my profession as clerk and barrister since 1862, having been engaged as counsel for the crown and attorney-general, at assizes both upon the mainland and the Island, and have had considerable opportunity of observing the Chinese character. Generally speaking they are not truthful witnesses, indeed it is extremely difficult, so far as they are concerned, to find out the facts of any case. This is, I think, more from a desire on their part not to give the truth than from the difficulty of interpreting. So much so has this been the case it has been recognized generally by jurors, so much so that it has led to a failure of justice. White people, to my knowledge, have escaped owing to juries distrusting the Chinese. Speaking without statistics, my impression is, in the past, there has been a greater number of criminal Chinese cases than were recently, although the population has increased, which I cannot account for. Certain it is, however, that crimes which have been known to have been committed by themselves, especially homicides and assaults, notwithstanding the expense put to by the Government, their efforts have generally failed, on account of their showing a reluctance to give information. As an illustration: Some two or three years ago a Chinawoman and Chinaman were found murdered and hacked to pieces by knives, and to cover the tracks of the murder the house was set fire to. The supposed murderer went and changed his clothes, and the person in whose house the clothes were changed would not come forward and give evidence to this. The police could not obtain any information, although the crime was known to have been committed only two or three hours before.

Opportunities for observing Chinese character.

Chinese testimony unreliable.

Difficulty in detecting crime.

Government defrauded out of legacy duty.

Q. How was it known he had changed his clothes?—A. The fact was he had clean clothes on him when arrested, and the night before the accused had been with the woman at a banquet, and he made the remark at the police court he had worn those clothes over a week, when in fact they were quite new. We find that the knowledge of crime is kept amongst themselves, and if dealt with are dealt with by themselves. With estates of Chinese they do not make wills, and the intestate estates dealt with by the court are very few; thus the Government is defrauded out of its proper revenues, and have no means as far as we go, of ascertaining the extent of property possessed by any deceased Chinaman. I am inclined to think they are rather astute in this matter, and on account of polygamy amongst them it would be very difficult to ascertain their relatives in their own country, and this is perhaps why they do not bring their estates for administration. The number of Chinese families are very few; they come here for the purpose of making money and take it out of the country. That is one complaint of the white people in the place. Speaking as a person having sometime been in politics, as far as I go, I can state that the feeling against the Chinese is universal and widespread. The workingmen of the country are certainly opposed to their immigration, and they really consider, the Chinese themselves, there are too many of them in the country. I may say, so far as the criminal statistics are concerned, I have sent to Mr. McBride, at New Westminster, for the past four or five years' records, and during that period there will be few instances of Chinese convictions for the reasons I have already mentioned.

Feeling against Chinese universal.

Cannot assimilate.

Rapid progress of railway due to Chinese labor.

18,000 in the province.

Inhumanity.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: There is no chance of assimilation with other people?—A. No, they are a foreign element, and certainly there was no desire for it from the whites, and probably none on the part of the Chinese, and apparently always will be so. I am bound to admit that the rapidity of the Canadian Pacific Railway has progressed in this country is owing to Chinese labor. We got along for a long number of years without them, and, admitting they have been useful, their presence has kept out other labor that would have come in by the mere fact of their being amongst us. I cannot say whether the same amount of capital would have been spent in the province, had they not been here, although, I know capitalists have employed Chinamen, and they might have been an inducement for its outlay. I believe there are about 18,000 of them in the province. We have not had to support Chinese immigrants. I am unaware whether the Chinese have subscribed to the Royal Hospital in this city or not, I have reason to think the leading Chinese have. They have contributed in a fair proportion to the rest of the community to the late colliery disaster at Nanaimo. I cannot say what the amount of tax is they contribute towards the schools, only by examining the butt end of the books. The Chinese children are admitted to the schools, but very few of them are here, and this privilege is never availed of. I do not know whether they have been cared for in regard to those who have no visible means of support. Instances have been known where the Chinese have left their fellow-countrymen when in a destitute condition. A case of this sort happened at New Westminster, where a man was left out in a tent and died there.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: I remember this case; it was not exactly so. It was tried before me, and the facts were these: The man was taken out into a tent at his own request, owing to a disease, and died within twenty-four hours. A man was left with him. The

accused parties were therefore discharged, the jury bringing in a verdict of not guilty.

Q. Is there a secret organization which tries their own cases? -- A. No, they are reluctant to give information. The Government has not tried to obtain the services of a white interpreter, though, I may say, there are first rate Chinese interpreters. Undoubtedly it would be beneficial to have a white interpreter. Personating one another is one of the difficulties the tax-collector has to meet, the Chinese, being so similar in features, and it has been suggested, in case of necessity, they be photographed. It might be done, but I hardly think it practicable to make the register for the purpose of tax-collecting. They do not associate with the whites at all, even the best classes. The Indians did not associate with them, much more so the working classes. Opium smoking, according to the reports of the police officers, is carried on by the white people in these dens, but I do not know what class of people they are.

A white interpreter beneficial.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: Is the habit of opium smoking carried on to such an extent that it is injurious to the public health, peace or morality? Are their bad habits more public than those of the whites? -- A. As to opium smoking, I have seen the Chinese under the influence of it, but cannot say I have observed it particularly. I have not witnessed the bad effects generally, though I have seen the bad after effects on them.

Opium smoking.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: The mayor stated yesterday that the Chinese never became settlers, and the desire was that white people should become so; is the statement that the reason white people do not come here on account of the presence of Chinese correct, or is it on account of the locking up of the railway lands? -- A. Expressing simply an opinion, I think the presence of Chinese deters white immigrants and settlers from coming here. One great cause of white settlers not coming here has been the embargo on the railway lands, which was taken off quite recently. It is not true a great number of settlers have left the country. A great many families have gone into the delta of the Fraser the past year. If I were a laborer East, I should be very reluctant to come here knowing so many Chinese were in the country. The cost of getting here has been one cause why white people have not come here. The labor market, that is particularly for labor, is good. A laborer will usually find a market for his labor, but finds he cannot get on when the Chinese compete against him. Manufactories put up by white people have not perished on account of Chinese labor. Kurtz's cigar manufactory employs all white labor. The white population here is obliged to have Chinese labor for domestic purposes as we cannot get white servants. The occupation of Chinamen in the interior is chiefly mining - that is, not speaking of railway construction. In Cariboo, there are from 700 to 1,000 engaged in mining -- working on their own account at what is termed "shell labor." They will not go first into the mines, but only follow after the whites, taking up old ground and working it over again.

Why white settlers have not come.

Cannot get white domestic servants.

Q. Are there many given to agricultural pursuits? -- A. Chiefly gardening. When they are successful they live on meat, etc., when they do well, taking 2,000 or 3,000 as being in Victoria and for railway construction at about 6,000, I do not think 18,000 too high a figure to estimate the Chinese population of the province. There are many engaged at the canneries up the coast. I think there are more than 3,000 in Victoria.

Chinese employments.

18,000 in province.

The people wish that no more should come.

As a representative man, I may say I believe the great bulk of the people wish no more to come here, and it is a deep-rooted feeling. This feeling has not been crammed by politicians. I believe the anti-Chinese feeling is genuine, and not a political clap-trap, as it has been stigmatized. The feeling is those at present will have to stay, and that a prohibitive measure is what is sought for. I believe it to be a strong personal feeling, though there may be some found who would come forward to urge them to come into the country as formerly, but they are decidedly in the minority. The English, Scotch or Irish do not like the Chinese. The reason why the restriction law is evaded to such an extent in California is, because, I presume, it is defective. The Chinese are a much greater source of expense to the Government, in regard to justice, than the whites. A crime is detected and every effort put forward in order to find it out. The reason is, it takes a much longer time to investigate than a crime amongst whites.

Chinese crime more expensive than white crime.

Police returns show that the Chinese are more burdensome than others to administration of justice.

Q. What proof have you to furnish the people of the other provinces that the expenses they entail on the administration of justice is heavier in proportion than that caused by white people?—A. By the police returns; and the trials are always longer where interpreters are used, as it takes a longer time to get the evidence. We get along with the Indians first-rate.

HON. MR. CHAPLEAU: Do you consider sincerely that if the question of Chinese restriction is not acceded to it will materially affect the progress of the country?—A. Yes; I think the anti-Chinese feeling is not abating, but rather increasing.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 14th, 1881.

HELMCKEN. Dr. HELMCKEN, examined:

Increase in Chinese immigration within past few months.

I have been in British Columbia since 1850. I am a medical man, and practising my profession the whole time. My diploma is from the Royal College of Surgeons, London, England. I am acquainted with all ordinary diseases peculiar to human beings. The Chinese came here first about fourteen or fifteen years ago, but I cannot tell exactly. Their number has been perpetually increasing as the demand offered. The increase has been greater the past few months on account of public works. I have never seen more than two cases of leprosy since I have been in the country, one in an Indian before the Chinese arrived, and one about eight or ten years ago—this a Chinaman. With regard to the man in the prison mentioned by Sergeant Bloomfield, he came into the prison for stealing, I think, and after he arrived in the prison the question arose as to his being a leper, and that he be liberated; and I said the Chinese doctors had better see him as they were acquainted with the disease, and after doing so they said he had the leprosy, giving a certificate to that effect, and upon that certificate the man was kept in prison after his sentence had expired. He was afterwards liberated. The same man, I am informed this morning, has just been brought into prison again, not on account of leprosy but for stealing. According to the best medical authorities, leprosy is not considered a contagious or infectious disease. To day it exists in Norway and Sweden, and also in the Mediterranean countries. I do not know that it is necessary a leper should be locked up. Leprosy is incurable, and persons so affected are usually put in some place for incurable diseases. The disease may go on for years. In the Sandwich Islands lepers are separ-

Leprosy.

Leprosy not contagious.

ated from the healthy. The peculiar indications of leprosy vary—in one affecting the skin, another the nervous system. The skin kind is more like syphilis. It is more or less hereditary; and in some families there might be a leper. People residing and cohabiting with them do not take the disease. I cannot tell you whether it has been found the same in Australia, as I have no reliable information. I do not know of a single white person having leprosy in this country, only having known two cases of leprosy, as I said before, one an Indian leper, which was before the Chinese arrived, and a Chinaman. The Indian, therefore, did not contract it from the Chinese. Leprosy is not only found amongst the Chinese, but affects the whole of humanity. It has, however, disappeared from Europe, except Norway and Sweden, Finland, and the Mediterranean. There are more cases in China and the East; it seems to appertain to hot countries chiefly, and marshy places. I do not think the cause of the disease is known. Of course, nowadays it is a "Bacillus." If there was a case of leprosy in Victoria now it would be the duty of the police to report the same to the city authorities, the same as a case of small pox. I have been the visiting surgeon of the jail ever since it was built—from the time I came to the country. This appointment is under the local government. There may have been cases of leprosy amongst the Chinese, they not letting any one know about it; but I do not think so, for this reason: that the Chinese are afraid of it themselves. They would evidently shun them and so make them marked. On the general health condition of the Chinese in Victoria, I cannot speak authoritatively on this subject, for the reason they do not speak English, so we are not called upon to attend them when sick; but I think the health of the Chinese is as good as the whites, according to the death rate, though I do not know the exact number of Chinese resident here. Generally speaking, the white people would, of course, much rather have the same number of whites amongst them—their own race. One objection to Chinese, I think, is they do not speak English. They cannot communicate their ideas to us nor we to them, therefore we are in the dark. Many of the things on this account that we hear about them may not be strictly true; and if they could speak English well I think our relations would be better. No one likes a foreigner who can only speak his mother tongue. Another objection is that the Chinese can never be made militiamen. They remain Chinamen, and do not become citizens; so they are always foreigners. It is not desirable to have a colony of Chinese instead of British subjects. Their morals, of course, are Asiatic, and different to ours. Their immorality I do not think is any worse than that of the whites. Wickedness is the natural tendency of everyone. I have heard of one or two cases where the Chinese are said to have corrupted the morals of children, but these have never been substantiated. I believe the Chinese, on the other hand, are fond of children, and I never know of them abusing them. They are not like the negroes in the South. If they corrupted the morals of the children they would not be employed. Any case of this kind happening would have been brought into the police court. Remember that the children are usually looked after by girls or female servants, of whom a large number are employed—larger, indeed, than the number of Chinese as domestic servants. I think the number of Chinese employed as domestic servants in Victoria is over-rated. I doubt whether they would exceed 150, some being employed by bachelors. They are usually confined to kitchen service and its relations. I am not reckoning in this number those employed in hotels, outdoor work, and so forth. Many who keep Chinese cooks keep also female servants.

Leprosy appertains to hot countries and marshy places.

Thinks health of Chinese as good as that of the whites.

Objections to Chinese.

Remain isolated.

Morals Asiatic.

Does not believe they corrupt children.

Number of Chinese as domestic servants over-rated.

Country benefited  
by the Chinese.

Market gardens  
and laundries.

Boot and shoe fac-  
tories.

Canneries tried  
to get along with  
white labor but  
failed.

Manufacturers  
and producers.

The Chinese a  
check on labor  
monopoly.

Useful as domes-  
tic servants.

Chinese versa-  
tility.

Hard to say whe-  
ther they will be  
beneficial in the  
future.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: Have they been injurious or beneficial to the development of the resources of the country?—A. I say the country has been benefited by the influx of Chinese. Before the Chinese came it was almost impossible to get vegetables of any kind, and any that were to be got were only at a high figure and of no good quality. When they arrived they established market gardens and succeeded, as their industry is wonderful. Their gardens are very well cultivated. The few vegetable gardens that existed before they came were afterwards done away with. They established laundries, and now monopolize this business. In the next place, there were no manu- factories of any importance until the Chinese came, and white people then established a boot and shoe manufactory, for instance. The same number of white people would not have established the boot and shoe factory, and the reason given for it was that factories here could not compete with those of California and outside places, owing to not being able to compete with the Chinese labor there. The canneries, I think, tried to get along with white labor, but had to give it up. I think they could not have grown and flourished if it had not been for Chinese labor. I am, however, told the Indians now supply, in some cases, the places of the Chinese in the north, about Metlakatla, but not south or on the Fraser River. The Chinese have cultivated the soil, raised vegetables, are employed in tanneries, and at the canneries, in boot and shoe making, some in coal and gold mining, and other labors. Having done these things, they have benefited the country. They have been producers: the one thing the country stands in need of. They have made exports. They were wanted, and so they supplied a demand.

Q. Do you think they will prove a benefit in the future to the country? —A. I believe it would be an advantage to have the same number of white people; but I do not think they would or could spare the Chinese. There is this disadvantage: white people would have the monopoly of the labor market. The Chinese, I believe, to be a check on this. They have been undeniably useful as domestic servants. When they were first employed in Victoria as servants it was impossible to get anyone else except Indians. I think now the people employing them have got so accustomed to them that they think they would never be able to do without them, as they are really good, attentive, regular and intelligent. Englishmen could not supply their places. They seem fit for gigantic things; Chinese favor little things. They are willing and wish to learn. What their brains take in they can execute with their hands. Of course all are not equally intelligent. Many are poor and of low caste, but remember they inherit the brain of a civilization of thousands of years dormant, but ready to take in new ideas and progress. They take to anything, any trade or business, and will pick them up very quickly. Their imitative faculties are very great, though I do not know what their inventive genius is. A large number learn the English language, and at one time went to a private school and paid for their education. Many can read and write. I cannot read the future. I cannot say whether they will be equally beneficial in the future. It is hard to draw a line. Rain is beneficial, but people complain of too much of it. Benefits in excess become vices. There is very little intercourse existing between the Chinese and the whites. The whites do not associate with them, and immorality cannot therefore come from the Chinese only. The old story of living in glass houses may perhaps find place here. I said the Chinese had been very useful and indeed necessary. I said I cannot read the future, and I do not know what

works may require them; but I think it will be for the interest of the Chinese themselves, and I believe the Chinese think so too, that any further numbers should be induced not to come. 1st. Because there are plenty now to supply all requirements. 2nd. Because when railway work is finished a very large number will be thrown out of employment, and so probably be a burden upon other Chinese and a trouble to the provinces. They will either have to go home, or, something worse, find their way across the Rockies to old Canada, as they cannot go to the United States. 3rd. Because, doubtless, there will continue to be a persecution and dislike of the Chinese. There cannot be a doubt of this dislike. It seems to be an instinctive antipathy of race. This antipathy will be encouraged by trades unions, and I need not say it may be by interested parties. Instinctive antipathy may be the result of education. It exists among European nations. It may lead to trouble here as it has elsewhere. Men are the same as ever, as witness the persecution of the Jews to day - another Eastern race - another instinctive dislike. The merchants, also, do not like them; because, as the Chinese trade chiefly among themselves, they do the merchants but little good. In fact the same number of whites would do them more good in trade, and so forth - *i.e.*, supposing they could have the same number of whites, - as it is the Chinese compete with them; but at present chiefly in China goods. 4th. Because any number of Chinese can be had at any time they may be required, by simply sending for them. The whole question seems to resolve itself into: 1st, an antagonism of race - a non-English speaking race; 2nd, a feeling of the laborers against the Chinese, because the Chinese take their work and take it at a cheaper rate; on the other hand a feeling against employers who employ them. The laborers and employers of labor are in antagonism. A case merely of preservation on both sides. Of course the Chinese are useful and necessary; on the other hand too many Chinese are not desirable. It is difficult to say how many are requisite. It is not a question that can be settled by or reduced to a rule of three sum. It is a national and political question.

Would be for the benefit of Chinese themselves that no more should be induced to come.

The instinctive antipathy of race will grow.

The laborers feel that the Chinese take their work and take it cheap er.

A national and political question.

Q. How many Chinese should we have? - *i.e.*, is there any danger of their overrunning the country? - A. At all events very few require the Chinese now here to be sent away. They will be, and have been, treated in the courts the same as the whites, as regards freedom, and justice, and fairness.

Few desire to send those in the country away.

Q. So competition will not end with restriction? - A. Indeed it is a question, or part of the national policy, *i. e.*, whether white laborers are to be protected against competition with Chinese and other foreign laborers, or whether there is to be free trade in laborers. If white laborers are protected by excluding foreigners, then some of British Columbia's manufactures and products must cease and determine. If, on the contrary, they are not protected, then the white laborers say the Chinese will beat them out of the field, and so discourage an increase of the whites population. I suppose the same may be urged against labor-saving machines. What the Chinese may have to say of their rights, by treaty and natural laws, is for them to declare. They do not speak English, so we don't know. We occupy a different position to the Australians. We expect to have a large trade with China by the overland route, over the C. P. R., so we must have communication with the Chinese. We must expect and endure some evil for the good. If the two classes could understand each other they would get along better.

If white laborers protected some manufactures must cease.

But white immigration may be discouraged.

The question as it bears on trade with China.



The Chinese have supplied a want—but the need for their services may cease.

Q. Is the presence of the Chinese a danger to the material prospects of the country in regard to wealth, comfort and liberty?—A. I have said before, the presence of the Chinese has been an advantage to the country, what the future may be I cannot say. There is this to be said: The Chinese have supplied a want; but when that demand fails it is a different thing.

Q. If there is any danger in the Chinese overrunning the country, why do the people employ them?—A. If they are not employed they would have to go elsewhere. There is an antipathy, however, existing as it does between Asiatics and Europeans; and I believe if they were Hindoos there would be the same.

An evil thing that the Chinese bring their habits of over-crowding with them.

Q. Are Englishmen disliked in China?—A. I should think they are. White people are arrogant; it is their nature. It is many years since I was in China. Wherever an Englishman gets his foot he will get his body. If Chinese were warlike we should be less uncivil and less aggressive. There is an evil connected with the Chinese: they bring their habits with them; they have been accustomed to crowding, and they huddle up together here. They have a very small portion of the city here. Crowded and dirty rather from choice, perhaps, than necessity. Chinese, nevertheless, are cleanly in their persons. I have never had much to do with Chinese in regard to their keeping their engagements. I think to those who treat the Chinese well they will keep their engagements—that is, among domestics. They will, if harshly treated, pack up their traps and go. I have been told by mechanics that the Chinese are always on time and leave as punctually, everything going on as clock-work. I have been told by those employing Chinamen they like Chinese for their punctuality, sobriety and regularity of attendance. They can be depended on from day to day and week to week.

Chinese workmen reliable.

No burden on hospitals. Require no assistance.

Q. Do they take care of their poor and sick?—A. As a rule, speaking generally, the Chinese require no assistance from the white men. They never beg for their poor from the whites. There are few cases where Chinese go to the hospitals. I believe they do not care to go to our hospitals, and I believe they are no burden on the British.

Have not introduced leprosy.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: I wish to read three allegations, and are they true in your opinion? One statement is the Chinese have introduced leprosy on this coast and afflicted many white people with this terrible disease?—A. I have said before I have never seen a single white man with leprosy; and only one Chinaman and one Indian, years ago.

As to charge of corrupting morals.

Q. Are the youths of the coast being corrupted and depraved by these people?—A. This is a question I cannot answer. I take it before the advent of the Chinese there was plenty of vice, and I cannot say whether it has increased with the Chinese. Probably the Chinese women have taken the business out of the hands of Indian women. The one cannot be more public than the other.

Not true that Chinese had caused the habits of opium smoking to spread among the whites.

Q. Are there now hundreds of men and women that are irredeemably lost in this place by the vice of opium-smoking?—A. I do not know of hundreds of men and women lost by the use or abuse of opium. I know perfectly well some few gamblers use opium. I know perfectly well some few women use opium. I think these cases are very few; and very few have come professionally before me; if many I should have seen them. I am

certain the allegation is a vile, malicious fabrication of the habit of smoking opium. I know this habit did not come with the Chinese. Opium eating is a vice of England; it exists in New York. It is a vice, but how common it may be here it is impossible for me to say; and, as I have said before, I have seen few cases brought before me here; so it must be very uncommon to say the least.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: There is one more question I wish to ask. It has been alleged in the Houses of Parliament that the white ladies are scrubbed by Chinese whilst in their baths. Is that true?

Dr. HELMCKEN: It is a lie.

CHARLES WILSON, of the firm of Davie and Wilson, Barristers, examined by the Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: WILSON.

I am a member of the local legislature and a barrister by profession. I am at present residing in Victoria. I have been in Cariboo four-teen years, and represent that district. I left Cariboo on the 14th November, 1882. There are about 1,100 or 1,200 Chinese in Cariboo, as far as the circuit of the local legislative district is concerned, according to the census of 1881, and they have increased 200 or 300 since then; the white population has decreased a little since then. The classes of Chinese who are in Cariboo are chiefly laborers, knowing nothing about mining but have learned it there. They clean out old mining claims.

1,200 Chinese in Cariboo.

They clean out old mining claims.

Q. When they arrive here do they generally come in good health and fit for work?—A. They generally arrive in Cariboo in good health, as they have to pack their tools and mining implements on foot.

Generally arrive in good health.

Q. Are they a burden to public charity, or to private parties, or to white men, for their poor and sick?—A. No, they are not a burden on the community; they are not alone in that respect, neither are Jews. They carry a system amongst themselves, having their own arrangements apparently in regard to their poor and sick as well as their laws of justice.

They have their own arrangements in regard to poor and sick.

Q. The Forks of Quesnelle River is entirely occupied by Chinese. Have you ever been at one of their trials when they have been administering their laws of justice?—A. No, sir; the only white resident at Forks of Quesnelle, Mr. Stevenson, a government agent, attended upon one occasion their own tribunal; but for what the case was I do not know.

Q. Was it for a private offence or litigation?—A. I do not know. I notice in Cariboo we never have any trouble except between two distinct classes of Chinese.

Q. Are the Chinese law-abiding or turbulent?—A. They are sober and industrious, and fairly peaceable citizens.

Sober and industrious.

Q. Do they carry out their engagements with the white people generally?—To a certain extent, yes. With the higher classes of Chinese, certainly, yes; but with the lower classes I should not trust them. The Chinese coming here, I am informed, are of an extremely low type. Upon one occasion one of our judges and myself visited a house where a merchant was sitting at the table, another inferior Chinaman being present also, and

Informed that Chinese coming to B. C. of a low type.

the judge asked the merchant what class his inferior fellow-countryman was, and he replied: "Oh, he belongs to number ten," thus showing how many classes there are of them.

Chinese and mining.

Q. When the Chinese first came here, was their coming welcomed?  
—A. Their coming was resisted at first in Cariboo—in fact force was at one time used; but one by one they got in and gained a foothold, and to get rid of them now would amount to war. With respect to their having been needed, there is no class of labor that has created greater injury in gold mining, and there is no work they are less adapted for than mining. They follow what miners call lazy labor. Where they get gold they leave nothing behind. The white miner is the pioneer for discovery, the Chinaman following him, cleaning everything up—what the white miner leaves in search of richer diggings and what he would fall back on in case of a rainy day. The white man is always seeking for something better; the Chinese always follow after and clean up everything. The Chinese never pay a mining license if they can help it, and never take out a claim; the white man always pays his way.

Doubts if Chinese labour is useful.

Q. Do you consider the Chinese here useful for certain fields of labor which cannot be supplied in any other manner?  
—A. I have some doubt about it. In some places they are employed in factories, but it has the effect of deteriorating a white population from coming in.

White men can not compete with Chinese labour.

Q. If a manufacturer likes to employ them, cannot the white people work for the same wages?  
—A. No, they cannot work alongside the Chinese; the avenues of labor are shut out from them, as it is impossible to compete with them. Some manufacturers look at it from a money point of view: they do not care whether they are benefiting the country or not, as they do well themselves; they look to the immediate gain not to the future.

In domestic service white women would be preferred could they be got.

Q. Is there much white labor unemployed?  
—A. I am hardly in a position to answer this question. I think the white people who come find the Chinese in places which they would like to fill. I think in the case of servants that the whites would employ white servants if they could only get them, as I believe Chinese servants would be dismissed in many cases to make room for them. I feel that way myself.

Q. What observation have you made in regard to the effect of their immorality on the whites?  
—A. I do not know, as there are no young lads in Cariboo, so any immoral effect would not be produced there.

Evade taxation.

Q. Are the Chinese worse in Cariboo in their habits than other people in similar positions?  
—A. Their vices are kept to themselves. They are of two distinct classes. If it was of a barbarous nature we could do something with them. I have mentioned to you the fact that these people constantly evade taxation, they defraud the provincial revenue. In the case of collecting the poll-tax, it is found very few white men escape; but few payments are made by the Chinese, as shown by the amount collected from them when looking at the census. The collectors in the different districts know every white man residing in them, so the deficiency is wholly with the Chinese. Forty-eight hundred dollars should be the amount of taxation collected. By a law to sell opium their license is two to four hundred dollars for six months. There is only one man in Cariboo paying this license. They evade

this tax in this way: A merchant has a poor servant as slave, and if caught when the fine is exacted they will send this slave to prison, rather than pay the fine, as it is far cheaper to do this. I know of no instance where white men use opium in Cariboo.

Q. Have there been many prosecutions for selling opium without a Opium license?—A. Only some two or three; it is impossible to do it.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: Your observations are chiefly confined to your experience whilst in Cariboo?—A. Yes; I have not been much in contact with them in Victoria.

Q. Do you consider the feeling of the people in your constituency is in favor of allowing a free immigration of this kind?—A. The general feeling of the people is certainly strongly in favor of restricting further immigration. I may say if we had not the 1,200 Chinese as now employed in Cariboo, there would be the same number of white people.

Public feeling against Chinese immigration.

Q. Are there several companies employing Chinese in your district?—A. Yes, there are several companies, and white companies, too, employing Chinese labor. In many instances they are companies composed of, however, poor men, and in order to pay their men live as it were from hand to mouth and on credit. These same men would be glad if possible to employ white people if they were in a position, but two or three bits a day is a great object to them, so hiring cheap labor is a necessity. We must not overlook the fact we are establishing a British colony. It is true we may have less capital, but it would be more beneficial in the end having loyal subjects to the Queen.

Employed by companies.

In a British Colony we want loyal subjects of the Queen.

W. K. BULL, examined by the Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU:

BULL.

I am a resident of Victoria, and a government official. I am provincial and municipal tax-collector. I have been a resident of Victoria twenty years. The Chinese immigration began, I think, in British Columbia eight or ten years ago. I think they found their way here from San Francisco and the other side, after the cessation of labor and public works in California. The first capacity they engaged in was washing clothes, and as domestic servants, and other inferior labor. A limited number is not objectionable. I do favor Chinese restriction, as it would divert the capital which would result from white labor. Too many is objectionable. I can cite no particular individual case as to the effect of Chinese labor brought into competition with white labor, but I speak of the evil of too many Chinese in a general sense.

How Chinese first came.

A limited number not objectionable.

Q. What taxes are you called upon to collect from the Chinese here?—A. The provincial tax for the government, which includes the school tax, and the road tax for the corporation. These are the only two. The provincial tax is \$3 per head, the road tax \$2 per head. The Chinese do not contribute anything nearly as much to the revenue as they ought to do. The Chinese population of Victoria is about 3,000.

Taxes collected from Chinese.

3,000 in Victoria

Q. What means have you for ascertaining that is the population?—A. Only from general observation and going around; it is only supposition. I have no assessment-roll for collecting, as it is impossible, owing to their

constantly moving about. I keep a list, however, of names from whom I collect. I collect, or try to collect, from every person over eighteen years of age.

750 Chinese down on assessment-roll, but last year some 1,400 paid.

Difficulty of collecting taxes.

Generally gets the school tax out of them.

Opium.

Had come across no white persons depraved by opium.

Chinamen do not scrub white ladies in their baths.

Q. From the list just mentioned, how many Chinese names have you as having paid?—A. About 750 have their names down. Last year there were more, but this year they are poorer. Last year, I think about 1,300 or 1,400 paid. The late fire seemed completely to have revolutionized them, burning their quarters and making them remove to other places, as before I knew where to find them pretty well. Formerly there were two Chinese theatres running, but now there is not one. There is a great difficulty in getting at them. Many are now so poor that there is nothing to seize in case they will not pay their taxes but a table or chair. Those who were employed on the railway last year have gone on the mainland, and new comers have not any employment, and the canneries this season are employing very few. I can furnish the names on the assessment-roll to the Commission. They have paid about the same in proportion to each of the two taxes. The wealthy class of Chinese do not assist me in my collections; they never seem to show any disposition to point out to the lower classes the necessity of contributing to the general revenue. With those who are getting good wages, say \$30 a month, I often have to argue the question of the school tax, as when they are asked for it they say they do not go to school, but I usually get the best of the argument—that is, I get the tax. They do not evade paying the tax by passing the receipts given them to other parties. We cannot summons them; only seize their goods.

Q. Can you give us an idea as to the condition of their tenements?—A. Some are in very bad condition, with bad smells around; but there are new buildings which are better. Their clothes are as clean as most people of the same class, with no objectionable smell only as far as opium is concerned. Their crowding together does not seem to affect them the same as it would white people, though many look miserable. There does not appear to be any great amount of sickness amongst them. I have not come across any white people being depraved by opium, never having seen white people in their houses. There is no mixing of loose white women with them. I have only heard of one instance where a white woman was found smoking in one of their dens. She was a young woman, and I think a half-caste Indian. I do not think she was a loose woman exactly, only had a strong desire for opium.

Q. Is it true that Chinese servants have corrupted the morals of white children?—A. There may be an isolated case; that is all.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: In the evidence given before the House of Commons, it has been stated white women employ Chinamen to scrub them whilst in their baths?—A. I have never heard of that, never having heard a complaint in this respect.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: It is discreditable that, without positive evidence, such a statement should have been made before the Committee of the House of Commons and placed on record. It is evidence which has the effect of destroying the fair fame of the female sex of this city and country; and such careless and unauthorized statements are calculated to create an improper impression in the East.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: I do not suppose the impression from such a source would be very deep.

Hon. A. E. B. DAVIE here handed in papers showing the police evidence taken in regard to the Fisguard street murder, remarking: They will show the Commission how difficult it is to obtain the truth from Chinese witnesses.

Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY: There can be no doubt as to the difficulty of obtaining truthful evidence from the Chinese.

JOHN JESSOP, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY:

JESSOP.

I am the Dominion agent; and have been seventeen months provincial immigration agent and Dominion Government agent. My duty is to give information to new arrivals. I keep a record of all applicants for lands and work, and answer all correspondence. Previous to that, some seven or eight years, I was superintendent of education. I have had my attention directed to the Chinese in this country, especially at the commencement of this year. In my official capacity I have never had anything to do with them at all. I think that during the three months ending with April there must have been 400 or 500 white immigrants seeking employment exclusively, who were induced by the government hand book to come here in view of obtaining work, as it set forth the dry dock would be commenced, and the graving dock and Island railway also; these men expecting to work as laborers and afterwards to settle on land. My advice was, therefore, after being disappointed, to direct them to the different districts to cut cord-wood, etc.; but they found the Chinese already employed, and could not work at the same rate as paid these people. Many left very angry, and some suggested the province should be called "Chinese Columbia" instead of British Columbia. Last year there was plenty of work, because white labor was not in excess of the demand; the demand on account of the canneries and other industries up the coast was considerable, and the immigration was not so large last year as this. I have no means of ascertaining what the number of white settlers are this year. I can only refer to the Immigrants' Guide as to the number of applicants.

Instance in which Chinese interfered with white men getting work.

Q. Were there no lands to give these immigrants to settle on?—A. Yes; at New Westminster. Many have gone up the east coast since the Island railway lands have been open to preemption by Parliament, I think. I think fifty heads of families have gone to the Cowichan settlement, and four or five to Alberni, and twenty or twenty five heads of families have settled between Nanaimo and Comox. I do not think fifty heads of families will represent 150 people, as many have not brought the whole of their family out as yet.

Fifty heads of families gone to Cowichan settlement.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: Do you think settlers are coming in a wholesome proportion?—A. I think so. I have been receiving communications from market gardeners as to the chances of their succeeding in that branch of industry. I have told them that the Chinese monopolize that branch here, but that I do not think but what they would succeed if they came. One objection is white girls coming here will not work where Chinamen are kept, as there is a great antipathy to them.

Chinese and market gardening.

White girls will not work where Chinese are employed.

One instance I may give of this: A good, sturdy Scotch girl, directed by me for employment in a white family as domestic servant, tried it, and, although she was willing to do almost anything, she left the situation because she would not work with a Chinaman employed in the house. I think the English gardeners would succeed in business if they turned their attention to it. I am not aware that the Italians have driven the Chinese out of the market from San Francisco, as mentioned before the House of Commons in Canada.

But for antipathy to Chinese the whites would be ready to work with them at the same rates.

Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU: Chinese work only for good wages?—A. The wages paid to Chinese the white servants would be quite willing to accept, were it not for the antipathy to them. I think that such as cutting cord-wood at Chinese rates white men would undertake, but I think they would like to do it only temporary. It is a fact that white labor has succeeded in the manufacture of cigars in spite of Chinese labor. The Chinese are an industrious and quiet population in the locality, not knowing anything to the contrary.

ROBSON.

Hon. JOHN ROBSON, Provincial Secretary, examined:

I have been resident in this province since June, 1859, and a member of the government here since January last, twelve months.

Agitation politically dates from 1872.

Q. At what date began the agitation which now exists against Chinese immigration to this province?—A. I think it commenced as a political question in 1872. The population of Chinese then was not large, but it was beginning to be made felt. They came from California. I do not think there was a direct cargo brought from China till after the railway works commenced.

Chinese, before the railway works, came from California

Thinks about 6,000 Chinese employed on railway works.

Q. What means have you of ascertaining the number of them in the province?—A. It has been lately nothing more than guess work; no census has been taken of the Chinese population. I am speaking of the provincial efforts. There was, however, some loose attempts made last year to see how many were employed on the railway works. I think it was estimated at 6,000. As far as I am aware there has been no systematic attempt to ascertain the population of Chinese in this city. I think it is estimated at about 3,000 or 4,000.

Difficulty in ascertaining number of Chinese in the City.

Q. What means have you used in ascertaining the number employed in this city?—There has been no means beyond the tax-collector's returns. I had a return made yesterday, which number was 750. This would, or ought to, include all merchants, employees, servants, etc. The great bulk of them cannot be ascertained as they go out like bees and packed as it were in a box like sardines, so that it is impossible to get proper returns and a great number are supported by their own countrymen. They go out in the morning in every direction, and it is impossible to know where they go. We have only a money return of 750 out of the total number of Chinese in Victoria. It is a fact, and it seems extremely unsatisfactory, that out of this estimated population of 3,000 to 4,000 only a return of 750 is made as having paid taxes. I wish to repeat no actual effort has been made to obtain the real number of Chinese either in the city or through out the province.

Unsatisfactory tax-paying result

Q. Have you any system of poor relief in the province?—A. No.

Q. Have there been many Chinamen left to private citizens or public charity for support?—A. There have been instances, but not many. I know that many of the destitute Chinese have to be supported in a miserable way by their friends. There is not a large contingent of Chinese in our hospitals—lighter in proportion than the whites. The Chinese do not believe in treatment by the whites. I do not know of any contagious diseases amongst them; but the Chinese quarters are looked upon with fear and trembling when any contagious disease comes round. The death-rate, answering at random, is, I should say, not larger or smaller than the whites—there is no special custodian of such records, except under the municipality. When a Chinaman dies he is buried in the public cemetery, buried by themselves, with their own rites. I suppose the grave-digger keeps a record of their burials, but that is all; and, as I have said before, he is employed by the municipality. The Chinese, I have heard, are clean in their persons; but I differ with it, as I consider their habits are as filthy as their morals, in both eating, drinking, and sleeping. I do not think a Chinaman is to be compared at all with the habits of white people. They sleep in beds not fit for dogs and live in dirty hovels, so how can they be clean at all? I do not think it is the general opinion that they are at all clean. Domestic servants are obliged to keep themselves in cleanliness or they would be turned out. It is contended on one side that the Chinese are a necessity in British Columbia, as we have not the white people. I contend it is confounding, as the Chinese prevent white persons and laborers from coming into the country, as the whites look upon it as slave labor. I am speaking of general evidence and opinion. The greater portion of these poorer classes are brought into the country by private companies, who pay the greater portion of their earnings to these people and engage for a term of years to work for them. I believe I am correct in saying when several thousands of these Chinamen were thrown out of employment they went into camp without any means of subsistence, and quite a panic was caused amongst the whites as it was thought they would steal and plunder, and I believe these companies gave them just sufficient to keep them alive. Hundreds gathered in what is termed "sick-salmon," that is salmon that has died, and which is altogether unfit for human food. The difficulty was, however, met by these companies, though quite a panic was created, and instances where protection was asked from the government. I understand that the wages of those Chinamen belonging to these companies are paid over to the companies, and the proportion due to these men who are brought out is paid over to them. This information I have from the principals of the railway offices. I wish to say that with such a class of labor as this in the country we cannot expect white labor to come in, and I contend that white labor would have come here the same as in other countries had it not been for the Chinese. Mr. Onderdonk has told me he has been obliged to take Chinese labor as there was no white labor here. You cannot get white men and white women to come here and compete with Chinese labor in both the kitchen and the field. I do contend that if the Chinese had been prevented coming in here, the whites would have sought British Columbia as a field of industry. I will admit that there is certain classes of Chinese labor which can be procured at cheaper rates than white labor, but we must remember Chinese labor means impoverishing the country, as all their savings go back to China, and they do not contribute in any way to the building up of a country. The extravagant wages asked for by white labor is because there is no white labor here.

Many destitute supported by their friends.

Death-rate not greater than among the whites.

Habits and morals filthy.

Chinese prevent white labor from coming in.

Wages paid over to companies.

In some fields of labor Chinese cheaper: but by sending the money out of the country they impoverished it.



VICTORIA, B.C., August 22nd, 1884.

Mr. TUCKFIELD, examined by the Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU :

The Knights of Labor.

Our association (the Knights of Labor) is not registered, but is a secret society, chiefly extended in the United States and Canada. There are 3,200 lodges. One lodge in this city. I do not know how many members here. I think between one and two hundred. It is only a young society here, established about six months ago. I am not president of the association, but am chairman of the committee appointed to wait upon this Commission. Mr. Booth, the president of the association, is present. The reason why the committee was appointed is to give their views of the Chinese question.

Q. You can express your views, but we cannot take them as those of a legal society. — A. I am ready to offer to the committee the resolutions that have been passed amongst ourselves, as representatives of the laboring classes, to the Commission. This resolution I hand to the chairman of the Commission. The resolutions have in view an expression of our opinion concerning the opportunity of pointing the Commission to the evil of the Chinese, and upon the action of the government on the question—one of them asking, or ordering, them to forward copies of the same to the government and to the Commission appointed.

The Chairman said they could not investigate anything concerning the duties of the government and the Commission, but will take into consideration, and accept with pleasure, all information, however irregular it might be, of those that come before the Commission.

Condition of Chinatown filthy.

[Witness handed to the Commissioners a paper purporting to be a report of the committee of the association, said report being generally to the following effect, viz.: That the witness, and some of his associates (Knights of Labor) having visited the Chinese quarters in Victoria, have found the premises occupied by Chinese in a most unhealthy condition; that vice, including prostitution and gambling, is abundant in those quarters. That some white men and women have been found smoking opium and associating with Chinese gamblers and prostitutes; that in one tenement, twelve feet wide by twenty-four feet long, with two stories, forty-three Chinamen were sleeping on the floor, lying side by side, the only window being closed, and the air in the room stalling. Wash-houses have also been visited and are considered as unhealthy and likely to spread diseases. That the Chinese portion of the city stands over a large ravine filled in with filth; and the cess-pools in other places contribute towards disease, which must break out in the city. We have ascertained that about 4,000 Chinese reside in the city. They are a non-assimilating race. Their vices are most disgusting. They turn their sick out to die in the streets, and their lepers to fill our prisons. They control the labor market in this city. As producers and consumers they are no benefit to the country. Their mode of living, a few cents per day, and the absence of families among them, will make the white men powerless to compete against them for labor. Our children must seek employment in other countries to make room for a race of cockroaches, who come to our land to purchase their freedom. In fact, the results of our investigations brings us to the conclusion that the Chinese are a disgrace to a civilized community, and we beg that steps may be taken to stop the influx of Chinese to our shores.]

A non-assimilating race.

White men cannot compete with them

Witness continued: They go so far now, not only to supply the general merchants, but sell individually to the whites. The schools are educated in a large measure by female teachers, and I consider that if children are taught by female teachers the least thing that could be done is that children in houses should be attended by their mothers or female servants instead of by Chinese coolies.

Children should be attended by their mothers or female white servants.

Q. Since how long have the Chinese been employed in the different pursuits of labor you have mentioned?—A. So far as my own idea is concerned it is almost since their introduction. They have been here for about ten years and in some cases more. Laundries especially were their first industry.

Q. Are they not now stated to be doing the washing of nearly the whole of the population here?—A. I believe they are.

Doing the washing of nearly the whole population.

Q. Have you heard of any special case of disease attributed to the wearing of linen washed by the Chinese?—A. About that part I have not heard of anything.

Q. How many persons suffering from leprosy have you counted?—A. The only case I know of is the one mentioned, during this investigation, by Dr. Holmcken and Mr. Flewin, already heard before the Commission.

Leprosy.

Q. The visit you made was in company with a police officer, I understand?—A. Yes. I think it was officer Walker.

Q. How many houses did you visit?—A. About sixty or seventy cabins.

Q. Are the Chinese, according to your personal observation, generally clean in their person, though inhabiting, as you have said, rather filthy premises?—A. As far as my observation goes the Chinese always appear clean in their persons, though, I must say, I do not know of any washing places where they clean themselves.

The Chinese appear clean in their persons.

Q. Do they appear to suffer the same as you and I would from the close quarters in which they live?—A. The necessities of life make them more or less healthy as they are always moving about, and they avoid diseases.

Healthy.

Q. How many white people did you see during the night smoking opium?—A. We saw three men lying on a shelf smoking opium, and in another place two white men and one half-breed woman.

Opium-smoking.

Q. Did they appear respectable people?—A. I do not know the white men. Those seen in the opium dens at first sight seemed what I took to be sailors. The police officer made some remarks about them, and one of them answered that he was in the habit of coming to smoke opium, using it as a medicine when he was suffering from diarrhoea.

Q. The woman you saw there, was she known to the police officer to be a prostitute?—A. I do not know who the woman was, she could not have been respectable, of course, and she was in company of two white men. There were two women there with two white men, one was a half-breed, and the other a white woman.

RICHARD JONES, examined by the Hon. Mr. Justice GRAY :

Hardly a drop in the bucket, the amount of property tax paid by Chinese.

Difficult task to collect from Chinese.

The Chinese lend their receipts to each other.

Stench.

Work for two bits a day.

I have been in the local government service as assessment tax collector. The Chinese merchants pay property-tax in the city. It is hardly a drop in the bucket, what the Chinese pay, in proportion to the whites. Every Chinaman in the province is supposed to pay \$2 as provincial revenue tax. One thousand and forty have paid this in the districts and this city, i. e., including Esquimalt, etc. The number was less last year than the year before. There ought to be over 3,000 pay. I think there must be between 3,500 and 4,000 Chinamen in the city. It has been my duty to go out to the vegetable gardens, etc., to collect from them. It is one of the most difficult tasks you can undertake to collect from Chinese. When you get them in a tight place you have often to distrain on their property, and after a few days they will come down and pay, but not without. Their clothes appear to be only dirty blankets. [The witness here handed to the Commission a memorandum showing the number of Chinamen who paid provincial revenue tax from January, 1882, also the number of white men who have paid provincial revenue tax, from January, 1884, to July, 31st, 1884.\*] I have not the returns of the amount of provincial revenue tax paid in other parts of the province. These statements can be had at the treasury department. The Indians do not pay any tax. I have not had a great difficulty in collecting from white people, sometimes they may ask for a little time. As to the whites who pay we keep a register. The Chinese lend their receipts, handed to them on paying the tax, to each other; and once I put three in the chain-gang for the offence. They are difficult to recognise as they all dress so much alike and are similar in features. I have asked them why so many come out from China, and have been told a benevolent society does this; and when a new cargo arrives they mix up in Chinatown, so that it is impossible to keep track of them. The stench around the vegetable gardens is sufficient to knock any one down, as they keep the urine in big casks which is collected from their neighbors in town and carted out at night. This afterwards is baled out in tins and put on the vegetables. The laboring men work for about two bits a day, coming out here as slaves, and after paying off their indebtedness to the company bringing them out, they can then go and do as they please.

Mr. BOOTH was then asked if he had anything to add as president of the society which Mr. Tuckfield represented this morning, and, after a few remarks,

The Hon. Mr. CHAPLEAU said he would not have time to hear him at great length, and suggested that he should put his views in writing and send them on to the Commission at Ottawa.

Mr. BOOTH: I shall only think it an honor to do so.

\* NOTE. The reporter is mistaken. The witness handed in only the number of Chinese men who paid provincial revenue tax.

---

## ANSWERS TO PRINTED QUESTIONS.

THE FOLLOWING ARE THE QUESTIONS REFERRED TO IN THE REPORT.

1. What classes of people come here as emigrants from China? Are they chiefly laborers, mechanics or traders?
2. When they arrive here, do they usually arrive in good health and fit for work?
3. Have you any system of public poor relief, and do they often become a burden on that fund, or upon the private charity of white citizens?
4. Are they industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, or are they lazy, drunken, extravagant or turbulent? Please answer this question fully.
5. Do they respect their engagements with white men, and carry out their contracts?
6. Do they show any disposition to interfere with the prospects of the white population in any way beyond the competition which they offer in the labor market?
7. When the Chinese first came to this province, did they supply a want then felt, and was their coming encouraged and welcomed?
8. Up to what period did that feeling continue?
9. When did the agitation against the Chinese begin, and what class or classes of people began it, and what classes are now carrying it forward?
10. Is there anything in their habits or mode of living injurious to the public peace, or to the public health? Please answer this question fully.
11. Has the presence of Chinese contributed to the development of the province?
12. Is their presence here any longer necessary or desirable?
13. What would be the effect upon the comfort and prosperity of the people of this province, if they were to go hence voluntarily or otherwise?
14. Are not a certain number necessary, and if so how many?
15. What proportion (if any) should Chinese immigration bear to the immigration of white people in order to advance the best interests of the colony and provide for the comfort of the people now here, or those who may come here?
16. What would be the effect upon immigration into this colony of persons with capital, if the supply of domestic servants depended upon the number of such coming from Europe or other parts of America?
17. Is it your opinion that the present Chinese residents should be forced to leave this province, or the further advent of others should be

prevented, or merely that the numbers coming should be regulated in some manner, as to the number and choice of such emigrants?

18. What manner would you suggest should be adopted to restrict or regulate their coming?

19. Would a combined effort on the part of the people of this province and its legislature, to encourage white immigration, and discourage the employment of Chinese, effectually furnish a supply of white labor, exclude Chinese immigration, and at the same time develop the natural resources of the colony as speedily and safely as they are now being developed?

20. Can white people now find remunerative employment here and steady work, and is such remuneration adequate to support and clothe and educate their families and make reasonable provision for old age?

21. Has not the opening up of the public lands reserved for railway purposes had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to this province?

22. Has white immigration been retarded by the presence of Chinese immigrants in this province?

23. What personal observations have you made as to the effect of the Chinese upon the morals of the white people, and are they more injurious than white people of similar or allied habits?

24. Is the proportion of depraved and immoral people amongst the Chinese here greater than amongst white population in other places similarly situated, where the Chinese are not found?

25. Do the vicious and depraved flaunt their vice and depravity more openly or more effectually than do white people in similar classes?

26. What personal knowledge have you of the presence of leprosy amongst them, and have you any personal knowledge of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites, and, if so, how many instances and under what circumstances?

27. Can you give any statistical or other information, or furnish any facts bearing on the general question now being considered by the Commission, which will facilitate its work or make its labors more complete?

BEGBIE.

Sir MATTHEW BEGBIE, Chief Justice of British Columbia, returned the following answers:—

Chinese immigrants are laborers, miners, gardeners, domestic servants and merchants.

1. Chinamen in British Columbia appear to follow any description of industry which may appear useful, i.e., in which they can obtain employment or earn their livelihood. I should say by far the larger number of them trust to the pick and shovel: either agricultural, or road-making, or mining. There are many who mine for gold on their own account, working chiefly on the bars of rivers and water-courses, with rockers and flumes. Many are, or were recently, employed at Nanaimo in coal mines, both above and below ground. Many undertake gardening and small farms. Another large class take to domestic service; scarcely any establish

ment in the province has any other servants. Another large class take to trade; they have the whole business of supplying their fellow-countrymen, and some firms compete with the most respectable Europeans in general trade. The menial businesses of washing and of splitting and sawing stove-wood are almost entirely engrossed by Chinamen. I do not believe there are many mechanics, properly so-called. I only know of their being employed in two manufactures: shoes and cigars. There are few carpenters. They are employed about every building; but generally as mixers of mortar, hodmen, wheel-barrowmen: not as masons, or bricklayers, or carpenters. Every Chinaman in British Columbia has the air of having worked, and of being ready to work, with his hands, except a few who practice as medical men and the leading commercial men.

Chinese washermen.

Not many mechanics.

2. So far as I have observed, they are invariably ready and anxious to go to any kind of work immediately on their arrival here; and fit for work so far as health is concerned.

Arrive healthy and fit, and willing to work.

3. I am sorry to say we have no system of public poor relief, or of public relief of any kind, except the hospitals and the asylum. Chinamen do not much trouble the hospitals. I never heard of Chinamen becoming a burden on the private charity of the whites. I have an indistinct remembrance of having been once asked to contribute to the cost of removing a disabled Chinaman; I am not sure. Such cases must be extremely rare. Nothing is more common than to be called on to relieve whites by private charity.

Chinamen do not burden public charity.

4. To answer this question fully is to destroy the force and meaning of the answer. Industry, economy, sobriety, and law-abidingness are exactly the four prominent qualities of Chinamen as asserted both by their advocates and their adversaries. Lazy, drunken, extravagant, and turbulent: this is, by the voices of their friends and foes, exactly what a Chinaman is not. This is, on the whole, I think, the real cause of their unpopularity. If Chinamen would only be less industrious and economical, if they would but occasionally get drunk, they would no longer be the formidable competitors with the white man which they prove to be in the labor market; there would be no longer a cry for their suppression. They would not be liked; the two races are too dissimilar, and each has too high an opinion of his own deserts. But they would not be hated; in fact they would not be here to excite hatred. The reason why they are here is, because their peculiar qualities command a ready market. If they had not these qualities, nobody would want them. If nobody wanted them, they would not come. But these qualities meet with no competition here; and the Chinaman sees no person to take his place were he to abdicate it. I have heard an individual Chinaman stigmatized as "lazy;" but the fact was he conceived himself insulted, and was sulking. Their never-ending, ceaseless toil is like nothing but an ant-hill. I cannot recall to memory that I ever saw or heard of a Chinaman being drunk. Extravagant they certainly are not, though they live well when they can afford it, both inside and out: chicken and silk jacket. And they certainly do sometimes run in debt, both in trade debts and in gambling, which is their chief vice. There is scarcely an epithet so removed from the notion of a Chinaman as "turbulent," though of course they may be provoked to resist violence. They are somewhat given to petty thefts, and so not invariably law-abiding. But these thefts are rarely, if ever, accompanied by violence or threats against the person. Indeed it may be conjectured

Industrious, thrifty, sober, law-abiding.

If they were drunken they would not be in B. C.

Their ceaseless toil like nothing but an ant-hill.

Not turbulent; given to petty thefts.

that they generally steal through want. For, looking to their universal employment as domestics, their large brotherhoods, necessarily impenetrably secret to the whites, and the unguarded condition of our houses, the pilfering by Chinamen servants is really quite inconsiderable. I believe that two of the white servants I have had have pilfered more from me than any twenty Chinamen in Victoria ever stole from their employers.

Respect their engagements. Good tenants.

5. Yes; better than white men do with each other. They are notoriously excellent tenants, paying rent punctually.

Interfere little, if any, with the prospects of the white population engaged in trade.

6. So far as I see, I do not quite understand how they could, except, perhaps, in commerce. They have some firms, wealthy and busy for British Columbia firms; but I do not think these compete for European consignments.

Chinese supplied a want, but were never welcomed.

7. Those who stayed in Victoria and the lower country, chiefly engaged in domestic service, washing, etc. These certainly supplied a want then felt; but I do not think they were ever much encouraged or welcomed, except that they found employment readily, on terms satisfactory to themselves. The greater part took their picks and shovels to the gold mines. I cannot say they were much wanted there; nor was their coming there, so far as I recollect, much welcomed or encouraged. On the contrary, they were from the first thoroughly unpopular in the mines; the mining population being very Californian in its prejudices, its likings and dislikings. Nor do I think that the feeling has much changed, although they now go quite freely to the Cariboo, and have for many years; also to the Cassiar. They did not go to those districts at first, for obvious reasons. I think the police could scarcely have guaranteed them.

No agitation against Chinese until Confederation.

8 and 9. I do not think that the feeling of the whites against Chinamen has much changed; but I do not recollect anything that can be called "agitation" against them until Confederation. The agitation is of the same description as that felt by the hand-loom weavers against the power-looms; by the flail-wielders against the threshing-machines in England fifty years ago; by the Solway fishermen against the stake-nets in the last century; by the lower orders in many parts of Europe against the Jews; and by the coal-miners in Pennsylvania against the machine-laborers at the present day. That seems to be the impulsive force which brings into action the ever-present dislike between the Indo-Caucasian and this branch of Mongolians. This dislike, which otherwise might lie dormant or inert, is certainly mutual; it is manifested in China, we are told, more extensively and stringently than here, and without any impulse there from direct competition for bread. Europeans at Canton or Shanghai are not safe beyond their allotted cantonments, any more than a Chinaman would have been on Williams Creek twenty years ago. The Chinaman is in every respect the reverse of an European, except that he is a man. His religion, his notions of honor and rank, his mode of thought, his dress, his amusements, his sense of beauty, his vices, are not to our taste at all, or such as we can take to or even understand; and his language, spoken or written, appears to us at once incomprehensible and ridiculous. Yet they as evidently despise all our attainments and ways; and, what is most annoying, they come here and beat us on our own ground in supplying our own wants. They are inferior, too, in weight and size of muscle, and yet they work more steadily and with better success on the average than white men.

Feeling against them a race dislike, which is reciprocal

Chinese in every respect the reverse of European.

A distinguished political writer of the present day speaking of the *Judenhetze* in Europe, thus expresses himself:

"What is it that in every age, and in so many and in so different countries, not only ancient, but to-day, in Russia, Germany, Roumania, causes this hatred of the Jews? An intuitive antipathy, jealousy mingled with contempt. The Roumanian finds himself in company with a large number of people of alien race, of feelings, traditions and religion quite different from his—people who do not own the same ties of fatherland as he, who do not intermarry with him or his kindred, and whose domestic institutions are unknown and perhaps unintelligible to him. So in Germany. There can be no doubt that the *Judenhetze* derived its strength, not from the historical arguments of Professor Von Treitschke nor from the Christian arguments of court preacher Stöcker, but from the widespread sense that the Jews were out-bidding the Christian Germans in the market."

Race-hatred exemplified in the case of the Jews.

Evidently such competition must be put down. In the central portions of Europe, this is attempted in a barbarous way—by brute force, by fire and bludgeons. But countries of a higher political organization are provided with more tranquil and equally effective methods; and, with a few regrettable exceptions, these latter methods only, in the main, have been pursued here. Accordingly before the close of the First Parliament after Confederation, Chinamen were deprived of the right of franchise, which they had previously enjoyed. This was on the ostensible ground that all Chinamen were actuated merely by direct money considerations. It is highly probable that they are as accessible to bribery as the ordinary white voter, but I am not aware that any enquiry was made or evidence taken on the point. On the other hand, some years later, it was sworn in evidence before the Kootenay Commission, 1878, that the majority of voters (at that time all whites) in a certain district had received money for their votes at the last previous election. This statement passed without comment or contradiction. No disfranchisement was suggested on this ground. Everything else follows logically. The constituencies are of exclusively white race, with no property qualification. Members of the legislature in a constitutional state are in duty bound to take the views of their constituencies as expressed at the polls; and to support such measures as please their constituents. This is their *ratio existendi*; unless they do so, they would at the next election cease to be returned. A constitutional ministry is bound to see their line of duty in the path indicated by the votes of the majority of the house—they are, in fact, a sort of managing committee to carry into effect the wishes of that majority. They hold office on that condition. And what the local house cannot enact of itself, they, and their committee of management, are bound to obtain or attempt by all the means in their power to obtain from the superior legislature.

How Chinese competition is put down.

Bribery considered in relation to whites and Chinese.

The same distinguished writer whom I have already quoted on the *Judenhetze*, observes, in speaking of the rival programmes in the existing presidential campaign in the United States: "The Irish vote or the republican working man cannot be wooed successfully without attacks on the bloated capitalist, on English tyranny or treachery, or on the unfortunate immigrants from China." *Mutato nomine*. The names of races and states may be changed, but human nature remains the same with Celt, and Slave, and Semite, and Mongolian.

Irish vote in the United States.

10. I do not think their habits or mode of life are really injurious to the public peace or the public health; not more than the habits of the

Chinese not injurious to public peace or public health.



They like  
over-crowding.

Charge that  
Chinamen are  
infested with lep-  
rosy unfounded.

No wide spread  
mischief from the  
use of opium.

Neither opium nor  
tobacco as  
dangerous to the  
public peace as  
whiskey.

whites. There are several matters alleged against Chinamen: One is the extraordinarily small space into which a cluster of them will retire for rest. Four or five, or even ten or twelve, will be on a raised platform, almost like a litter of puppies. It is said this is dangerous in a sanitary view. I believe it is forbidden in London to lodge people for hire, without a certain number of cubic feet in the room to each inmate. But I have seen in a good-sized house, where there was plenty of cubic space, and where each person might have had a separate bunk, five or six Chinamen, not lodgers but owners, sleeping in a heap as above described. It does not appear to affect their health unfavorably.

It is common to attribute to Chinamen generally, that they are infested with disgusting diseases — *e. g.*, leprosy. I believe this is pure imagination; an absolutely unfounded report. When an orator talks of Chinese lepers, it is exactly the same unmeaning abuse as when a Canton periodical holds out to popular indignation the foreign "red devils." There is no leprosy or diabolism in the case; though of course a Chinaman, like any other man, may be a leper. The orator merely wishes to impress his audience with the belief that he strongly objects to Chinamen. But if the orator be in a position to keep a servant, he certainly keeps at his home one or more of these "lepers," who cook all his food, wash all his clothes, his glasses and his plate, waits at his table, kneads all the pastry he eats, and makes all the beds he and his family sleep in. A Chinaman was once pointed out to me who was alleged to be a leper. No doubt he had a very disgusting skin disease; I did not examine him at all; on the contrary, I kept as far off as possible. It may have been leprosy, which is not always identical in its manifestations. He seemed to be quite as shocking to his own countrymen as to the whites. He was being shipped away when pointed out to me. That was the only case of skin disease I remember to have noticed or heard of among Chinamen. Such diseases, generally the result of vice, or hereditary taint, are by no means unknown here among the whites and half-breeds. I have seen many. These certainly were not contracted from Chinamen.

It is alleged against them that they are inordinately given to the use of opium—I do not know whether eaten, or smoked, or both—and that their example is dangerous to the whites. I altogether disbelieve in any wide spread mischief here from opium. Most nations and tribes in the world, even savages, are given to the use of sedatives or narcotics of some description. The Chinese, and I believe other Asiatic nations, use opium extensively. In whole provinces, each as large as England, the poppy is the chief agricultural crop, all for home use, none being exported. The enormous consumption which this implies does not appear to prevent Chinamen from being the most prolific race, the most indefatigable laborers, and the keenest traders in the world. If any Chinamen here abuse the drug by over-indulgence, they must hide themselves, or at all events they have entirely escaped my observation. If their example persuades any white people to similar over-indulgence, of which I am equally ignorant, these must be a very degraded class—weaker and more degraded than the Chinaman whose expulsion is demanded. Opium, as generally used here, is probably as harmless as tobacco, which is also extensively used in British Columbia by Chinamen. They have manufactories here for their own consumption; and they probably consume far more tobacco than opium. Neither opium nor tobacco extend in their evil effects beyond the individual. They are not nearly so dangerous to the public peace as whiskey. I am very far from thinking, and I wish not to be understood as at all insinuating, that whiskey causes crime, or induces a criminal intention.

on the contrary, it seems reasonable to hold that intoxication often renders a criminal intention impossible, and still more often lessens the criminality of the offence, which, committed deliberately by a sober man, would evince a deeper hue of guilt. But there can be no doubt but that drunkenness is the most frequent occasion of crime; that far more offences are committed by men under the influence of liquor than when in their sober senses. And to the injured party the offence is just as great, and very nearly as great to the community, whether committed under whiskey or not. All the evils arising from opium in British Columbia in a year do not, probably, equal the damage, trouble and expense occasioned to individuals and to the state by whiskey in a single month, or perhaps in some single night. As already observed, I do not remember ever to have seen a drunken Chinaman; and the argument against Chinamen founded on opium appears to be analagous to the comparison of the mote and the beam.

It is alleged that not only the aggregation of Chinamen in their dwellings is a source of danger to the public health, but that their habits are filthy. This last allegation I take to be mere unfounded abuse, if directed against them as a race. There are of course dirty Chinamen. Many of them are very poor, and are, perhaps, as dirty as poor white people; but that they are as a race dirty, or believed to be dirty, seems quite incompatible with the fact that they are as a race unanimously invested with a virtual monopoly of the two occupations requiring the highest degree of personal cleanliness, viz., cooking and washing. Any family in British Columbia will, at once, without any enquiry as to his cleanliness, admit the first Chinaman who offers as a cook -- where a cook is wanted; and really it may be said that no washing is given out to people of any other nation. As to danger to the public peace, they are, I think, less inclined to crimes of personal violence, than men of any other races. They are occasionally dishonest, but the fact that they have (as being the vast majority of domestic servants) more opportunities for pilfering, than all the other inhabitants of British Columbia put together, and that very few serious thefts are laid to their charge, seems conclusive on this point.

Chinese as a race not uncleanly in their habits.

Not as inclined to violence as other races.

Occasionally pilfer.

11. Whether the presence of Chinamen is any longer desirable in British Columbia, is to a certain extent a matter of opinion. But as to the past, the undoubted facts are: 1st. That Chinamen are very largely, and till within a year, employed in all the laborious parts of our coal mines; 2nd. They constitute three-fourths of the working hands about every salmon cannery; 3rd. They are a very large majority of the laborers employed in gold mining; 4th. They are the model market gardeners of the province, and produce the greater part of the vegetables grown here; 5th. They have been found to be absolutely indispensable in the construction of the railway; 6th. They are largely, sometimes exclusively, employed in nearly every manufactory or undertaking of any description, not being under the authority of a board or council elected exclusively by white voters.

Part played by Chinese in development of country.

12. This is again a matter of opinion. I do not see how people would get on here at all without Chinamen. They do, and do well, what white women cannot do, and do what white men will not do. If Chinamen were expelled, employers of labor would probably have to leave the province; and when they were gone, where would the employed be?

People could not get on without them.

Many would have to leave if Chinamen went—Public works would be stopped.

A certain (or an uncertain) number of Chinamen necessary to British Columbia.

Chinamen hop-picking.

Limiting the supply of labor would limit the incoming of capitalists.

13. I do not know. Probably most people who now employ servants would go away. All canneries and many other successful establishments would be closed. The railway works (construction and repairs) would necessarily be suspended. People with any realized property who remained (if any remained) would be very uncomfortable, I should apprehend. People without any means would probably have very few employers to support them.

14. I should say, not a certain number, but an uncertain number, are necessary to be retained; to be imported, if all those now here should depart. How many depends upon circumstances. The supply would probably regulate itself as does the supply of horses. Would it be advisable to banish all horses from the province? To do so, would open out many opportunities for white men's labor. Would it be desirable to secure a supply of half a million of horses? They would probably eat us all up; i. e., devour all our means of subsistence. There are supposed to be in California more than 120,000 Chinamen. It is probable that in that state, as in British Columbia, a good deal more than half the manual labor is performed by Chinamen. It is, perhaps, worth while to refer to the condition of labor in the Californian vineyards and hop-grounds as mentioned quite incidentally in the *San Francisco Weekly Bulletin*, 10th September, 1884, and consider what would be the effect on the development of our infant agricultural country if half its laborers, and of its powers of supply of laborers, were suddenly cut off. The result might of course be ultimately beneficial; but it is difficult to resist the opposite conclusion.

“ST. HELENA, September 8, 1884.

“Within a radius of two miles there are at this time no less than 500 Chinamen engaged in gathering the hop crop. So far as I can judge from a casual examination, the yield will be about equal to that of last year, and the quality of the hops excellent. It is quite an interesting sight to watch the process of picking and drying. For a field of twenty-five or thirty acres about 100 Chinamen are employed. They pick, two together, into large boxes, which hold 140 to 150 pounds of green hop. The two poles which are set in each hill of hops are pulled down, and the mass of hops laid across the box, which is covered with an apron to prevent the leaves falling in. The Chinamen work by contract, and they rush from morning till night, seeming never to tire. As soon as a box is filled a loud yell informs the foreman, who brings a sack, into which the box is emptied, and the Chinamen are given a check. Two Chinamen can pick from two to three boxes in a day, and as they receive \$1.50 per box it will be seen that they are earning white men's wages. Last year they only received \$1.25, but help at this time is scarce and the China bosses had only to demand the raise and get it. It is understood that they will demand \$1.25 a day for grape picking, and no doubt the demand will have to be complied with.”

15. This involves a calculation of an almost impossible nature; quite impossible for me. What are the best interests of the colony? Who knows what white people may come here? In what number, or what seeking, or for what qualified?

16. It is of course impossible to prophesy; but as far as I can judge of human nature, the first cargo of capitalists, under the supposed conditions, would not stop here long, and would frighten all other cargoes away. A capitalist, with any common sense, wants either to enjoy his money or to employ it; which are indeed the only two plans by which his capital can be of advantage to his fellow man. But if the supply of service were limited, as mentioned in the question, it seems very clear that he could neither employ nor enjoy his money, and he would betake himself else

where. I do not say that the sum of human felicity here, or anywhere, would be diminished by the absence of capitalists; but there is surely no method so likely to deter them as to limit in any way the supply of the only importable article which they really require. The greatest natural advantages in fisheries, mines, ports, are quite sterile unless operated on by labor, and capital is necessary to support that labor. But capital alone would be quite useless without labor; and would be little likely either to visit or remain in a province, where it would merely consume away.

It does not seem generally understood by those who work with their hands, that unless the result of their handiwork, is marketably worth more than the money they receive for wages, their employment must soon stop. The lowest limit of wages is the money which will buy the necessaries of life for the laborer. The highest limit is the whole of the augmented value which his labor confers on the material operated on. If the laborer accepts less than the first, he will die of want. If the employer give the whole of the second, he will leave himself nothing to live upon, and will speedily die of want in his turn, unless he more speedily retire from his undertaking and place his capital in the funds: when he will at last get interest. Between these two impassable limits the rate of wages oscillates according to supply and demand. Now the only paying industries here are the canneries and shoe factories, in both of which the labor is almost exclusively Chinese. Owing to a very great superiority in the mineral, the coal mines have paid largely, notwithstanding the rates of white miners wages, unequalled elsewhere; but the coal mines have hitherto largely employed Chinamen also. Few other established industries have accumulated any gains.

Labor and capital.

After all that I have said about Chinamen, I can lay no more claim to consistency than anybody else in British Columbia. They are generally abused, and yet everybody employs them. I have always asserted their good qualities; but I have never in twenty-six years had a Chinaman in my house, an expensive whim that nobody else has indulged in. Still, I have had my opportunities of seeing and hearing, for in all that time, I do not think I ever knew a family that did not employ at least one Chinaman.

Never in twenty-six years employed a Chinaman.

17 and 18. See answer to 15.

19. The combination which it is intended to suggest would be, I suppose, that the legislature should forbid such arrivals of Chinamen, and that the white population should "boycott" those remaining here; or else that the legislature should decree their expulsion. But this would not suffice. It would in addition be necessary that the employers should raise the rate of wages, sufficiently to induce an equivalent influx of new white labor to replace the expelled or boycotted Mongolians: the present rates, \$2 per day, for unskilled labor being barely sufficient to attract or retain the whites already here. It may be doubted whether employers would or could, voluntarily and unaided, adhere to this part of the combination. The ordinary class of unskilled labor offered in the market here (and the same is the experience of other colonies) is very unsatisfactory, and the existing tariff has reached perhaps the utmost limit at which employers can continue to exist. Therefore, lest the "combined effort" should fail, it would be necessary that a minimum rate, say of \$5 per day (which would probably suffice to attract additional white labor) should be fixed by law. But it would take 6,000 new whites to do the work of the expelled Mongolians. In order to supply these with places, it would

A combined effort to promote white immigration discussed.

Would take 6,000 whites to do the work of Chinese if expelled.

be further necessary to enact that each person in the employing class must employ from five to fifty of the new comers, at the improved rates. Only one more ordinance would then be required in order to bring the "combined effort" into full effect, viz., to make provision for supplying employers out of the public purse with funds to meet this drain on their resources. It is unnecessary to speculate upon the development thus accruing to the material resources of the colony.

Plenty of employment for labor in British Columbia.

20. I never heard of any person, white, black, or yellow, who had labor to sell that was worth buying, who could not in this province find a ready employer. But in order to get remunerative employment here or anywhere else in the world, a man must be able to do remunerative work. And the misery is, that many men who profess to be willing to turn their hands to anything know nothing to which they can usefully turn their hands. Handicrafts require teaching and practice, and they have never learned. The normal rates of wages are five shillings for Chinamen, and in Victoria eight shillings for white men. Below that rate no white man, even if penniless and hungry, is willing to engage upon any work or service whatever. Skilled artisans, carpenters, masons, blacksmiths ask from twelve to twenty shillings a day. Board is advertised at many hotels at sixteen shillings a week: so I suppose eight shillings a day is remunerative to the workman within the meaning of this question. A miner was recently pointed out to me at Nanaimo in the employ of the Vancouver Coal Company, an ordinary hewer and sinker, who has been in the employ of the company and its predecessors at the current wages of the day for the last thirty years. He has brought up and educated respectably a large family of sons and daughters, all of whom are most respectably married or self-supporting now. He has had no pecuniary aid whatever but his wages, and I was told that he has been able to lay by as a provision for old age (but he is still at regular work) the sum of between \$30,000 and \$40,000. This, I imagine, may be taken to be a reasonable provision for old age, within the meaning of the question. He has never drank, nor gambled, nor dressed his wife and daughters in silks and satins; he has enjoyed good health and freedom from accident. It is undeniable that every miner in Nanaimo, in proportion to his length of service, has had an equal opportunity of providing against old age, and such workmen would always be welcomed by employers. Of course, when a worker is unable to give to his employer the value of his wages, perhaps not the value of his board, no employer can stand that long, as already pointed out in answer to

Instance of a successful miner.

Opening up of public lands materially affected white immigration.

21. I think it has had a very material effect indeed. For instance, since the beginning of the present year, three thousand souls, as I was informed, have been located in one limited district alone, on the south side of Fraser River, the opposite side to the railway. That is including wives and children.

White immigration not retarded by presence of Chinese.

22. I cannot believe that it has; on the contrary, as the presence of Chinamen has enabled some small capital to be accumulated, they must have augmented the wages fund in the province: i. e., the loose capital seeking to increase itself by the employment of reproductive labor.

Chinamen employed not from preference, but necessity.

I do not believe that any single European in the province would employ a Chinaman about any undertaking if he could procure an European irrespective of wages, unless, of course, the European demanded wages which precluded all profit on the undertaking. Chinamen are employed not so much because their normal money tariff is lower than the whites

and yet not much lower; many Chinamen get \$30, and some even \$35 and \$40, per month—as because they are, as a rule, more sober, steady, docile and industrious. Their language is the great stumbling-block. With very few exceptions, indeed, I never met a Chinaman whom I could understand, beyond the commonest wants, or by whom I could feel any certainty that I was understood, even for an ordinary message. Yet I have often feared that I should be compelled to fall into the universal practice and take Chinese servants into my house—which I have never yet done. I have, indeed, been compelled to employ them indirectly; for there are things that white people simply refuse to do at all, e.g., wash and hew stove-wood.

I append a published list of railway labor rates for whites. The corporation of Victoria employ a good many about the streets; their tariff is, I believe, \$2 per day; and the work seems by no means to call for over exertion. This table may also be applied to answer 20:

### ESQUIMALT AND NANAIMO RAILWAY.

CONTRACTOR'S OFFICE,  
VICTORIA, Sept. 22, 1884.

#### SCHEDULE OF WAGES FOR WHITE LABOR

ON THE ESQUIMALT AND NANAIMO RAILWAY.

Rock Foreman.....	\$3 00 to \$4 00	per day
Earth Foreman.....	2 50 to 3 00	"
Bridge Foreman.....	3 50 to 4 00	"
Bridge Carpenters.....	3 00	"
Blacksmiths, first-class.....	3 50	"
Drillers.....	2 00 to 2 25	"
Laborers.....	1 75 to 2 00	"
Hewers.....	3 00	"
Choppers.....	1 75 to 2 00	"

All outside labor, ten hours per day.

All carpenters to furnish their own chest tools.

All employees find themselves bed, board and lodging.

Boarding-houses will be convenient along the line; board, \$4 per week.

It will not be compulsory for employees to board in the company's houses.

Wages will be paid monthly, on the 15th of each month.

GRAHAM & BUSK,  
Contractors.

OFFICE OF THE CONTRACTORS,  
CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY,  
YALE, March 1st, 1884.

#### NEW SCHEDULE OF WAGES FOR WHITE LABOR

ON THE

#### CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Overseers.....	\$125	per month
Rock Foremen.....	\$3 00 to \$4 00	per day
Earth Foremen.....	2 50 to 3 00	"
Bridge Foremen.....	3 50 to 4 00	"
Bridge Carpenters, first-class.....	3 50	"
do. do. second-class.....	3 00	"
Masons.....	2 50 to 3 50	"
Stonocutters.....	3 00 to 3 50	"
Blacksmiths, first-class.....	3 50	"
do. second-class.....	3 00	"
Drillers.....	2 00 to 2 25	"
Laborers.....	1 75 to 2 00	"
Hewers.....	3 50	"
Choppers.....	2 00 to 2 50	"

All outside labor, ten hours per day.

All carpenters to furnish their own chest tools.

All employees to find themselves bed, board and lodging.

Boarding-houses will be convenient along the line; board, \$5 per week.

It will not be compulsory for employees to board in the company's houses.

Wages will be paid monthly, on the 10th of each month.

A. ONDERDONK,  
General Manager

Never seen any effect on whites morally from presence of Chinese.

23. I have never personally observed any effect by the Chinese upon the morals of the white people. The latter have occasionally been induced by race-prejudice to indulge in acts of violence; but it would be too much to say from thence that the Chinaman had corrupted his cowardly assailants. One Chinaman, last year, pleaded guilty to an indictment for indecent assault on two girls of ten or eleven and twelve or thirteen years. I am not sure that he quite understood the effect of his plea, nor am I at all sure that a jury would have convicted a white man on the evidence in the depositions; but I felt sure he had acted abominably, whether tempter or tempted, though I don't think it was he who had corrupted the children's morals in the least. However that is the only case I remember in which it could be alleged that a Chinaman had had any evil effect upon the morals of the whites, a matter upon which they can have but very little influence, either for good or evil. Whites who have evil communications with Chinese must themselves be lamentably depraved beforehand; and so, I should be disposed to say, immoral Chinese are not only not more injurious, but they are quite innocuous to the morals of the whites, in comparison with white people of similar or allied habits.

Chinese prostitutes.

24 and 25. I have seen unmistakable prostitutes in the Chinese quarter of Victoria. But I never noticed any indecent words or gestures, nor anything comparable to what used to be seen any night in Holborn or the Strand; and, from all I have seen and heard, I should say that they do not flaunt their vice and depravity at all. Many will say that they are none the better for that, that Naples, and Paris, and Brussels are worse than London, though the latter displays her vice infinitely more openly. Drunken whites, I am sorry to say, are often to be seen in Victoria, by night or by day; but I do not remember ever to have seen a Chinaman under the influence of liquor. Debauched whites sometimes frequent, I believe, Chinese brothels, as they do Indian brothels. I don't think serious breaches of the peace are proportionately more frequent in Chinese brothels than in those kept by white women. Indian brothels breed the most disturbances; and they are close to the Chinese quarter. This is my notion, but any constable's opinion is far more valuable.

Never heard of more than one case of alleged leprosy.

26. As stated in my answer to enquiry ten, I have never seen or heard of more than one case alleged to be leprosy; whether that case was leprosy or not, I cannot say. Of course I have no knowledge of that disease having been communicated to any white person in British Columbia, and I never saw or heard anything which would induce me to believe for an instant that there is the slightest foundation for any such insinuation. It is mere unmeaning abuse.

Rival clans.

27. I have omitted to state that Chinamen here are generally divided into two tribes, or clans—there may be more, but I have often had my attention drawn to these two—viz.: "Canton" and "Hong Kong." Between these clans there is often much jealousy, and sometimes ill blood. Their dialects are in many respects dissimilar, not only in pronunciation, but to such an extent as to have different names for common things; and they very often do not well understand each other, perhaps not better than a Northumberland farm-laborer would understand one from Essex or Dorsetshire. When a breach of the peace occurs among Chinamen, the culprits are generally Canton *versus* Hong Kong; and when these come into court, either in criminal or civil cases, it is common to allow each side to have an interpreter, as well to watch that the evidence is truly interpreted as also to explain it to their respective clients.

Owing partly to this, and partly also to their unintelligibility to whites, and *vice versa*, it is usual when twenty or thirty hands are engaged, e.g., at a cannery, not to make the contract with each workman separately, but with some one Chinaman who has learned some English, leaving him to sub-contract with the men; and he being the sole medium of communication between them and the owner of the cannery, this arrangement, though unavoidable, necessarily leaves the men a good deal at the mercy of this foreman. Sometimes this takes place on a much larger scale, and a Chinese merchant here will contract for a whole cargo of Chinamen, fresh from China, whom he engages to provide with employment, and then drafts them out to different employers here, for roads, canneries, etc. All wages are paid to him, and he retains a portion from each workman as his fee. These arrangements, I believe, give rise to the assertion that the whole cargo imported are the slaves of the importer.

Employing on the boss-system explained.

Another circumstance has probably induced a similar conclusion. Their laws and customs of marriage and divorce, as in all non-Christian nations, are widely different from ours. They are much more simple and arbitrary. A wife is usually purchased in a very direct way, without any of the circumlocution which too often veils similar transactions among whites. Divorces are effected by mere expressions of the will. A miner who feels no shame in purchasing the possession of a female for a single night for \$20, is scandalized when a Chinaman pays \$500 for the possession of a female for six months, or until they disagree. No disgust is felt by Europeans when parents make it a *sine qua non* on consenting to their daughters' marriage that the husband shall settle ten or twenty thousand dollars upon her; but it is infamous if a Chinaman purchases the consent of parents or guardians for one thousand dollars. It is evidence that the female is a mere slave; and that opinion is conclusively established when the husband, after the fashion of his people, hands her over to a second husband for a similar amount. The woman is a slave sold into prostitution, but the Chinese themselves look upon it in a different light. There was a case not long ago in court, before myself, on *habeas corpus*: A Chinese girl was contracted to marry a man who had offered the guardians five hundred dollars. Another suitor came forward, to whom, at first, it seemed to me, she had no manner of objection, till it turned out that he proposed to take her from her guardians by virtue of the British law of liberty and free choice and without making them any compensation whatever. From that moment she seemed to have taken the strongest distaste to the man who placed no value upon her, and insisted upon going to him who esteemed her worth, at all events, five hundred dollars more than nothing. I apprehend much of what is said about Chinese slavery and prostitution proceeds from imperfect consideration of the difference between Christian and non-Christian marriage; but I only guess this, I know scarcely anything about it.

Great diversity of customs as to marriage and divorce.

But look at home.

An instance where a Chinese woman would seem to have liked to be bought.

Another ground on which I have heard it asserted that slavery is general among Chinamen here, is rather, I suspect, a proof of their freedom, or would be so accepted among whites. It is that they demand wages, not such as they would take if left to their own choice, but such as are dictated by certain leaders, who subsist on a percentage of those wages.

A reason why slavery should be inferred not to exist among Chinese laborers.

I have no doubt but that they have some sort of trades-unions, whose officers and head-centres are supported by subscriptions from the wages received; themselves deciding both on each man's wages and on his subscription. I have no doubt but that compulsion is put on all Chinamen, so that it is very difficult for them to obtain work, if they remain outside this organization. But Messrs. Broadhead, Odger and Arch would indignantly deny that their supporters were slaves.

Chinese trades unions.



Private Chinese tribunals.

It is yet further urged against the Chinese, as showing their unfitness to dwell in the land, that they show no respect to our laws, nor to our appointed courts, but refer their differences to private tribunals of their own, whose behests are carried out, irrespective of their conformity with our laws and are never disputed in our courts. As to this I know nothing; but it seems so probable that it may be assumed to be true. The Chinese, like most other nations with any pretence to civilization, have some methods for referring private disputes to arbitrators chosen by the parties themselves. Such methods are known and practised among all white people; and very extraordinary some of the results are occasionally found to be. That the awards of Chinese arbitrators are always accepted without demur (if the fact be as alleged) would surely be a strong evidence of the equity of the award, and the good sense of the parties in difference; for it is utterly untrue that Chinamen ignore our courts, or treat them with any want of respect. It is as well established as anything touching the feelings and dispositions of these people can be, that they place perfect confidence in the administration of justice by our officials; and they testify their submission to and acquiescence in the judgments of our courts by every means apparently in their power.

Chinese respect administration of British law.

I am very sorry that I can state nothing positive on these last points. I have hitherto had no motive to enquire; and I should view the results of any enquiries with much distrust. Any questions as to their labor associations, their clans, their marriage laws, their immigration contracts, would, I fear, be in general met with suspicion and answered with reluctance. There are very few who could understand the questions; fewer still, probably, who could answer usefully; and to appreciate an answer properly requires a preliminary knowledge in the questioner, which is exactly what is wanting. Add to this a possible affectation of stupidity, a possible affectation of intelligence, perhaps a reluctance to answer precisely, and a willingness that the enquirer should be balked—apart from the possibility of wilful deceit—all this shows how difficult and uncertain such an enquiry would be here. There is a great conflict of opinion as to the nature and results of trades-unions at home, after every enquiry possible; how much more difficult would it be to arrive at facts here, where they must necessarily be shrouded behind the impenetrable and irresponsible screen of a Chinese interpreter!

MATTHEW B. BEGBIE.

NANAIMO, B. C., August 9th, 1884.

METCALF.

JOSEPH METCALF, JR., returned the following answers:—

Ninety-five per cent. laborers.

1. About ninety-five per cent. are laborers, and the other five per cent. are traders.

Arrive in good health.

2. Yes, as far as I know.

Not burdens on charity.

3. We have no system of public poor relief; they do not become a burden upon private charity of white citizens.

Industrious, sober.

4. Chinamen are industrious when working for themselves, but lazy when working for others. They are sober, but stupefy themselves with opium. They are too economical, as they hoard all their money up and send it home to China; and they buy all their food and clothing from

- China. No ; they break the law more than the white people. They will not give evidence against each other ; and you cannot identify them. They will not press the cases against each other. Break the law, and will not testify against a Chinaman.
5. When they are compelled to, or when it is to their interest to do so; never otherwise. Keep contracts when it is their interest.
6. Yes, in several ways : by their nasty, filthy opium habits, and in getting white women into brothels. They hurt us by taking the places of white people who would do good to the province, by their example and the interest they would take in politics, religion, social, and other matters that would help to advance the status of the white people. All these helps are wanting in the Chinese. There are about 150 Chinese women prostitutes in the province ; and they interfere with the prospects of the white people in the province in twenty other ways. Take the place of white labor. Prostitutes.
7. They supplied no want, but took the places of white people, who had to leave the district. Their coming was discouraged and protested against by ninety-eight per cent. of the people. Ninety-eight per cent. of the people against their coming ; the feeling continues.
8. Up to the present time.
9. In 1860, in Victoria, by merchants and the public generally. The same classes are carrying it on now. The agitation against Chinese carried on by general public since 1860.
10. Yes ; prostitution, leprosy, want of veracity, and filthy habits, and other reasons. How public is injured.
11. No ; it has prevented white men with families from coming here, and also single families ; in other words, if British Columbia had not here 12,000 Chinese, she would have had some 24,000 more of white population, and this would have made the province a flourishing place, with a happy, contented people, that would have helped the government and developed the resources of the province. Had not contributed to development of province. But for Chinese there would be 24,000 more whites.
12. No ; the industries can afford to pay for white labor, and have reasonable profits. Chinese no longer desirable.
13. The people in the province would have steady work, higher wages, more comforts, less immorality, with better chances for white settlers to come into the country. They prevent white immigration and settlers. Effect of the disappearance of Chinese.
14. No ; we do not want any. The prosperity of the province would be much greater without the Chinese. No Chinese wanted.
15. None at all.
16. Capitalists would come into the province just the same, because they can invest capital, and employ whites, and have as large profits. Many capitalists themselves admit this fact. Then they could get all the servants they want, and it would be the same to them and a blessing to the people and government. Capital would come in just the same whether Chinese in the province or not.
17. I think all the Chinese that are now in the province should go, and no more be allowed to come into it, as they are an evil to every one here except about fifteen or twenty people ; and, ultimately, the Chinese will be an evil to these few as nobody wants them but a few men ; and it is the All the Chinese should go.

duty of the government to make laws for the greatest good for the greatest number. They ought to make laws to drive them out of a country where they are an evil to ninety-nine per cent. of the people. Yet if we could get a restrictive law passed to prevent any more from coming, I think it would give satisfaction to the people; but nothing else will.

Example of United States should be followed.

18. The manner should be somewhat similar to the way they have done in the United States with this question.

19. It would develop the resources of the province about the same. The people are doing all they can to discourage Chinese immigration. The provincial government cannot do anything on this question, as all their acts are unconstitutional. No; Canada must pass laws to rid us of this pest.

Many whites out of work in consequence of Chinese.

20. No; there are many out of work in the different industries on account of Chinese being employed at low wages.

21. No.

White immigration retarded.

22. Yes. White people will not care to come to a province where there are from 12,000 to 18,000 Chinese to compete with and live in their midst.

Lower the morals of the whites.

23. They lower the morals of the white people here in connection with prostitution, as they send women from China as prostitutes; and they are also merchandise. The diseases they bring is sometimes venereal, and sometimes the men bring leprosy. They decoy young men and boys to their dens and ruin them, both physically and morally.

24. Yes; their morals are lowered by coming in contact with such an immoral class of people as the Chinese.

They flaunt some of their vices.

25. Yes, a good deal more in regard to some of their vices; and more secretly the vices that are against our laws.

Leprosy

26. No. I have no personal knowledge of leprosy being contracted by whites from Chinese.

27. As other gentlemen filling in these forms have sent the statistical information you require, I omit this part of it.

VICTORIA, B.C., September 3rd, 1884.

WARD.

ROBERT WARD, Commission Merchant, Shipping and Insurance Agent; agent for contractors, British Columbia sections, Canada Pacific Railroad; agent for four salmon canning establishments; a resident of Victoria, British Columbia, and has been engaged in mercantile pursuits nearly fourteen years, returned the following answers:—

Majority laborers.

1 The majority of emigrants from China consist of laborers, from eighteen to forty years of age.

Chinese immigrants very healthy.

2. In 1882, my firm had between 5,000 and 6,000 Chinese consigned to them from Hong Kong. These men were under engagement to the contractors of the Canadian Pacific Railroad; and arrived in ten different vessels. Each ship carried one or more surgeons, as required by the

the Government Regulations in Hong-Kong, and these surgeons each reported to me favorably on the health of their passengers. Probably not over eight men, out of the number I have given, died at sea. The men were landed on arrival and at once despatched to the interior, to different parts of railroad construction.

3. None, except benevolent societies; and I have never heard of a Chinese resident having received relief from any of such societies.

Do not burden charities.

4. I think the Chinese are industrious, and are always ready to accept employment. With regard to their sobriety, I have never seen an intoxicated Chinaman. They are more or less addicted to opium-smoking, which is carried on in their dwellings. They are frugal in their habits, and as a class they are law-abiding.

Industrious, sober and frugal.

5. I have never heard of any violations of their contracts with white men, although amongst the Chinese themselves I have known of fraudulent transactions.

How they fulfill contracts.

6. No.

Do not interfere with prospects of white population.

7. and 8. I was not in British Columbia when the Chinese first arrived here, and am unable, therefore, to answer these questions.

9. About nine or ten years since, to the best of my recollection; and politicians must be credited with both initiating and continuing the agitation.

Agitation commenced ten years ago by politicians.

10. The Chinese have a habit of huddling together in very limited quarters, and the surroundings of their habitations are dirty and disgusting. Although their mode of living cannot be said to interfere with the public peace, it is certainly not conducive to public health in towns or cities where they reside. I think, however, most Chinese are cleanly in their persons.

Over-crowding and filth.

11-16. The presence of Chinese has afforded a source of cheap labor not otherwise procurable, and has, therefore, to a certain extent, assisted in the development of the province. I am interested in several large

Developed country.

canning establishments on Fraser River, and at this industry (salmon canning) the Chinese are largely employed. This employment is of a very fluctuating character during a fishing season, and the Chinese seem peculiarly adapted to it. As far as my experience goes, no other class of laborers could be found ready to accept such employment; considering its fitful nature during a fishing season. If steady employment could be assured at the industry I speak of, white labor at a reasonable cost would be doubtless preferred. As domestic servants Chinese have proved useful, owing to the fact that white servants have not been obtainable in the colony. Several lots of girls brought out from England to fill such places have mostly married shortly after arrival. It would be difficult to say what proportion (if any) Chinese immigration should bear to the immigration of white people, in order to advance the best interests of the colony and provide for the comfort of the people now here. This depends upon the amount of cheap white labor likely to be procurable. At the present the colony cannot depend upon a sufficient supply of domestic servants coming from Europe or other parts of America, and until this is forthcoming Chinese domestic help will have to be relied upon.

No other laborer fit for the country.

Useful as domestic servants.

Until a sufficient supply of domestics come from Europe Chinese must be relied on.

If they arrived in very large numbers regulation would be necessary.

17. No, but if it should be found hereafter that they arrive in very large numbers, such numbers should be regulated; although I am of opinion that under any circumstances only unskilled laborers would come here.

It might be enough to regulate the numbers brought by any one vessel.

18. As already stated this should depend upon whether a sufficient number of white immigrants will be forthcoming to fill the demand for labor. If necessary to restrict Chinese immigration it would perhaps be advisable to regulate the numbers to come here by any one vessel, and this would surely check immigration.

Difficulty in procuring white immigrants.

19. I think not. In my opinion the difficulty in procuring a large immigration of suitable whites, is the heavy expense in reaching this province, and a sufficient number, therefore, is not obtainable to fill the requirements.

Whites, especially mechanics, can find employment

20. Yes; particularly mechanics.

21. So far it has not had a very material effect on immigration, certainly not to such an extent as might have been expected.

White immigration not retarded.

22. I think not, as the bulk of our Chinese population belongs to the unskilled laborers' class, and white laborers can always obtain at least fifty per cent. higher wages than the Chinaman. I might mention that many of those who publicly denounce the Chinese largely avail themselves of their labor.

Morals of whites not affected by Chinese.

23. I have not observed that the morals of the whites have been affected by the Chinese. I have no personal knowledge of the fact, although I have frequently heard it asserted that the whites have adopted the Chinese custom of opium-smoking, but the number of these must be very few.

No more immoral people among Chinese than among whites. Prostitutes.

24. I should think not.

25. No; one scarcely ever sees a Chinese woman on the streets.

26. None whatever.

On the completion of railway Chinese immigration will fall off.

27. I am of opinion that on completion of railway construction in the province, the immigration of Chinese will fall off considerably. The question generally to my mind is that of capital and labor, and however undesirable they might be as settlers, in comparison with the whites, they have, to a very great extent, been found useful in developing industries, which otherwise would have remained dormant, in the absence of suitable cheap white labor. It is not generally known that the climate of the interior of British Columbia is quite unsuitable to the Chinese, but such is the fact; the winters are more severe than they can stand, and the rate of mortality among them is very largely in excess of the whites.

Developed industries.

Winters in the interior too severe for the Chinamen

ROBERT WARD.

JAMES YOUNG, of Nanaimo, returned the following answers :—

1. So far as my observation goes, chiefly laborers. Laborers.
2. Generally they are healthy, or seem so. Healthy.
3. None that I know of ; nor do I know of their becoming a burden upon the charity of whites. Do not burden charities.
4. They generally work steady when well supervised, or when working for themselves, but when working for wages and left alone they are not very pushing, and a job generally lasts with them. So far as I have observed they are sober, though considerable quantities of their own intoxicants are used, such as Chinese brandy, opium, etc. They are not generally law breakers, in fact they do not seem to generally understand our laws ; but they seem to be under the control of some superior power amongst themselves, which prevents them openly defying our laws, while their docile cowardly disposition renders them easily controlled by a show of superior force. Moreover they seem to have a system of laws, and means of enforcing them, outside of and independent of our laws. They do not seem to be improvident, though many of them are inveterate gamblers. I have myself known instances where they have gambled away their month's wages and starved through the next month. But I do not know of their being very turbulent. However it is not very safe to run counter to them where they are very strong. Work steady when well supervised - sober.  
Not law-breakers.  
Under the control of some secret power.
5. In general, yes, though in a great many cases fear of the consequences prevents them doing otherwise. Respect their engagements.
6. They are entering into every branch of industry and actually crowding white people out. Crowding out white people.
7. I was not in the province then.
8. I cannot say.
9. It began, I learn by the public prints, about the year 1865. Some few intelligent men of the middle-class began it ; but at present all classes are carrying on the agitation, all save a few wealthy employers and their satellites. Agitation against them began in 1865.
10. Assuredly there is. Crime amongst them is very difficult to punish, for the reason that criminals cannot be discovered ; while their presence is a constant cause of irritation to the white laborers, and a conflict between the two races is liable to break out at any moment. Then, their habitations are generally wretched hovels, and they are generally crowded into them in such numbers, and live amongst so much filth and neglect of sanitary arrangements, that there cannot but be danger to the public health. Their quarters would be centres from which contagion would spread all around, and thus diseases not otherwise dangerous might readily become epidemic. Difficulty in punishing crime.  
Bad sanitary condition.
11. Yes. All labor contributes to develop any country, but the Chinese carry all the wealth they obtain out of the country, whereas white men nearly always invest their earnings in it, and thus further develop it. Moreover, in the gold fields, Chinese hinder the development of the country and prevent it being settled, and in this way : In the first rush of people Contributed to develop the country.

to a new gold field, supplies of all sorts are very expensive, consequently the poorer deposits are always passed over; subsequently, when the country has been opened up, and supplies are cheaper, and the richer deposits become exhausted, the miners would naturally fall back on what had been passed over in the first excitement. But, alas! for their hopes. The Chinese have been there and cleared everything out, consequently there is nothing to fall back upon, and thousands have thus been forced to leave the country. This is the universal experience of every country cursed by their presence. When employed for wages the effect is different though hardly less disastrous. They keep white men out of employment, while any saving in wages goes to the employers. Thus capital gets more than its share of the produce of labor, and acquires undue preponderance, and capital in a few hands is always dangerous.

In mining an injury to white miners.

Never necessary.

Expulsion of Chinese would only cause a temporary inconvenience to certain parties.

No Chinese should come.

Capital would not cease to come if Chinese expelled.

Prevent any more coming and the evil would cure itself.

A high tariff on Chinese would accomplish the object desired.

Reasons why it is necessary to keep the Chinamen out.

12. Their presence never was necessary or desirable.

13. Undoubtedly there would be a little inconvenience to some parties. Such is always the effect of altering any settled system, but while many would be put to a little temporary inconvenience by any sudden expulsion of the Chinese, this would soon cease, for the certainty of finding ready employment would induce such an extensive emigration from other countries as would soon set matters right, and bring wages to their former level or lower. Hundreds of people have been forced to leave the province during the past few months, owing to their inability to find employment.

14. I have said none are necessary.

15. There should be no Chinese allowed to come.

16. I do not see why the absence of Chinese would prevent capitalists coming to the country. Chinese are not employed as domestics in the Australian colonies, yet that fact has not prevented an unlimited stream of capital flowing into those colonies. I cannot see why something similar should not happen here. As a matter of fact, capital is always attracted where the highest interest can be got, and that is always in countries where wages are high. But, to prevent any deficiency in the supply of white domestics, I would counsel a certain sum being spent yearly to bring such a class from the eastern provinces or from Britain.

17. First, it is necessary to prevent any more coming. The evil would then cure itself in time. Of course it would be better if those present could be induced to leave, but I should not strain the laws or deal unjustly in order to do so.

18. To absolutely prohibit their entry would be the simplest; but quite as effectual a method would be to impose a high protective tariff. If the rate proved too low, raise it.

19. Such a plan would have a certain effect, because, if the Chinese cannot find work they will not come here. Yet we know from bitter experience that there are many persons who, in their haste to grow rich, care not how they do it, and would employ Chinese labor in preference to white just because it was, or seemed cheaper, and because they could the more easily tyrannize over them. Every one must be placed on the same level, and the laws framed to benefit the majority; if the minority will not willingly or voluntarily do the right, they must be coerced. It is a cer-

tainty that some will employ Chinese if they can get them. If this gives them any advantage over other employers, who do not employ Chinese, the inevitable result is that all will be compelled to employ them so as to be able to compete in the market on the same level. As a consequence, white labor will not come here, and the country will not progress in the same manner it should do. Therefore, in the interests of all parties, the laws should be such as to prevent any one obtaining any undue advantage.

20. A comparatively limited number can. The majority are placed in a very uncertain position, and a great many can only obtain employment irregularly.

A comparatively limited number of whites can obtain employment.

21. Certainly.

22. Assuredly it has. As I said, hundreds have been compelled to leave the province from the impossibility of obtaining work. These persons go elsewhere, and tell all they meet of their ill-fortune in the province. This certainly prevents others coming. Then intelligent people writing to their friends elsewhere, cannot honestly advise them to come while this incubus remains. Who will be so foolish as to advise any one to come here and enter into competition with Chinese?

White immigration had been retarded.

23. My observations on the Chinese question have been almost entirely as to their general bearing on the welfare of the country, and the effect on labor, but so far as I have observed they lower the morals of even our most degraded class to a still lower depth. White people have sunk to the lowest depths of degradation when they mixed with the immoral Chinese, and a growing number have so sunk themselves.

Lower the morals of the whites.

24. There are few people similarly situated to the Chinese. I have never yet seen so many white people with so few women amongst them; but wherever I have known any considerable number of men deprived of female society for any length of time, the inevitable result has been that they become coarser. The intellect is depraved, the whole moral tone is lowered, and men rush into a greater depth of wickedness and vice than would otherwise have been possible. Such is the effect amongst white men, even of the better class, and I judge that the effect is similar amongst the Chinese, only it must be worse amongst them, seeing that the standard of morality with them is immeasurably below ours. From my experience amongst them I know that they have no such ideas of the high importance of preserving the honor and fair fame of their women, such as obtains amongst white people. I have known of one woman being held in common by about a score of Chinamen, and this is not thought disgraceful.

Chinese more depraved than whites. Reasons for this.

25. Yes. In places where I have been it is not possible for any one to walk through some streets, without being insulted at every step by the solicitations of depraved Chinese. The same thing never occurred to me amongst white people of a similar class. They seem to glory in their shame, and seek to advertise their depravity in all possible ways. With white people it is different. The majority shrink from the eyes of the public, and seek to hide themselves from view, ashamed to own their fall. At least, such is the case until the principles instilled into them in youth, and all the innate feelings of modesty peculiar to white people, have been extinguished by a long indulgence in vice, and then white people become more dangerous than Chinese.

Chinese women flaunt their vices more than white women.



Only knew of one case of leprosy.

26. I have only known one case of leprosy ; that was a Chinaman, and a sickening sight it was. Of my own knowledge I cannot say whether it is communicated to the whites or not ; but if it be contagious, as the best medical authorities say it is, I don't see how it should not be communicated to the whites.

Chinese had increased ; so had the whites.

27. On this point nearly all I can state is contained in a communication from the Knights of Labor. I will, however, state here what I know. There were only a few Chinese in the district a few years ago, but their numbers have gone on increasing, and in the present year alarmingly so. True, the whites have also increased ; but for one white man who has come here two Chinamen have come. The following figures, taken from the official records, show the numbers who have paid the provincial revenue tax for four years past :—

Numbers who paid provincial revenue tax.

In 1881,	226 Chinese.	666 Whites.
" 1882,	334 "	807 "
" 1883,	459 "	845 "
" 1884,	708 "	985 "

1200 Chinese in district.

Of course these figures do not show exactly the proportion of the increase, but they will guide us. It is known there are at least 1,000 to 1,200 Chinese in the district, half fully being employed in the mines. The numbers are 450 in the Wellington, 150 in the Nanaimo, and twelve or thirteen in East Wellington. The tax is collected at the pay offices of the various collieries, and thus more is collected than otherwise would be from Chinese. Thus it is clear there has been a startling increase of the Chinese. They carry on their own trade, dealing principally at their own stores, thus white traders benefit but little from their presence. From statements made by every trader in the district, with two exceptions, I have learned that the collective amount spent by Chinese at stores kept by white men, only slightly exceeds \$1 per head per month. Thus it is clear that they are only a very trifling advantage to the trading community, and a great drawback to the progress of the district. The work done by the 600 or 700 Chinese in and around the mines could be equally well done by about 350 to 400 white men, while the advantage to the community would be incalculable. At present there is practically no opening for boys in the mines of this district ; very few are employed ; Chinamen being almost exclusively employed. Under such conditions a race of practical miners, trained from their childhood to the difficulties and dangers of mining, can hardly ever arise, and there is danger of the calling dropping into the hands of the most ignorant class. Intelligent men, finding themselves blocked at every turn, will eventually leave mining for some other pursuit. In conclusion, I would suggest that immediate action be taken to give effect to the almost universal feeling of the province, that it is absolutely necessary to prevent the further immigration of Chinese.

White traders benefit but little by their presence.

Danger that mining will drop into incompetent hands.

JAMES YOUNG.

JOHN.

The following letter was received from Mr. R. F. JOHN, M. P. P. :—

SOUTH SAANICH, B.C., August 30th, 1884.

Sir,—In reply to your circular of the 22nd August, asking for information respecting the Chinese in the constituency I represent, I have to state for the information of the Commission that, from enquiries made by me the total number of Chinese resident in this (Victoria) district is about

200. So far as I can learn there is but one Chinese female in the district. A majority of them are employed in market-gardening, others are engaged in chopping cord-wood and in making charcoal; a good many own teams and do their own wood-hauling.

200 Chinese in the Victoria District — but one woman.

Of the above number about twenty are now in possession of leased property. As very important facts relative to the Chinese evil, in British Columbia, have been repeatedly laid before the Dominion Government, and Parliament, and also before the Commission, it is quite unnecessary for me to comment at length upon the Chinese question.

I would, therefore, briefly state that I am a vigorous opponent to any further influx of Chinese into this province or any other portion of the Dominion, for the reason that they are a most undesirable class of people, and as we have nothing whatever to gain from their presence. The most important industries are being absorbed by them, and a large number are engaged in gold and coal mining, to the great detriment of people of our own nationality.

Witness opposed to any further influx of Chinese.

The manufacture of boots and shoes in this province is almost entirely in the hands of Chinamen. They also manufacture large quantities of cigars, and market-gardening is monopolized entirely by them. It is useless for farmers and others to compete against them in either of the above-named industries, in consequence of their economic mode of living and habits generally.

Boots and shoes, cigars, market-gardening in their hands.

During the past three years the influx of Chinese has been very large. The employment of Chinese on the Canadian Pacific Railway in this province is a very serious injury to the country. There is no use whatever to encourage large numbers of laborers to British Columbia at the present time, as their places are already occupied by Chinamen. I am pleased to say, as a rule, farmers do not employ Chinamen.

Employment of Chinese on railway an injury to the country.

When the Canadian Pacific Railway is completed, and the thousands of Chinese who are now employed on that work are turned adrift, I shudder to think what will be the consequence to the interests of this province. British Columbia has many valuable resources, and should in the course of time become one of the leading provinces in the Dominion; but if her progressive development is to be left to the Chinese, and her wealth carried to China, then Canada's Pacific province will, in my humble opinion, be ages behind.

In order to alleviate and prevent a further influx of Chinese, the Dominion Parliament should pass an Act at its next session, prohibiting the further immigration of Chinese into any of the Canadian provinces, and British Columbia in particular.

Dominion Government should pass an Act.

And unless an effort is made, and not a feeble effort either, the present distinguished leaders in Canadian politics will live to regret that they did not pay heed to this great question in time.

R. F. JOHN, M.P.P.,

To N. F. DAVIN, Esq.,  
Secretary Chinese Commission,  
Ottawa.

The following communication was received from Mr. E. Stevenson, M.D., STEVENSON.  
of Victoria, B. C. :—

VINE STREET, August 16th, 1884.

GENTLEMEN,—In compliance with your published request for information on what is known as the Chinese question, I beg to submit the following :—Firstly, I have resided uninterruptedly on the Pacific coast

for about twenty-two years, excepting nine months in the Hawaiian Islands, and am a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. I have been engaged all the time in the practice of medicine and surgery. I am familiar with the history of the Chinese in this country and the Pacific states and territories of the United States.

With perhaps a single exception I disagree with the great mass of published statements concerning the Chinese. Indeed I cannot justly characterize most of those statements to be other than nearly devoid of truth. It seems to me that to any unbiased, thoughtful mind, even a glance at the matter should disprove those assertions.

Involuntary testimony to Chinese as domestic servants.

Your honorable Commissioners cannot but have noticed what the Commission, appointed by the United States Congress a few years ago to investigate the subject, observed, viz.: "That notwithstanding the alleged infamies of the Chinese the Californians and others of high and low degree could not do without them in their homes as domestic servants." This fact led the United States Commission to declare "That the Californians gave the highest testimony to the virtues of the Chinese because indirect and involuntary."

Chinese sober and industrious.

Nor can it have escaped the notice of your honorable body that even by the testimony of their opponents, the Chinese are a sober and industrious people—famous all over the world as the most industrious people on earth. *A priori* is it believable that a people with these two sterling characteristics—qualities sadly lacking in many of our race—should be extremely immoral?

Chinese religions.

Besides this, we know that in religion they are Budhists and Confucians. And even the acquaintance with those religions, now obtainable in current literature, shows that they inculcate a high morality, extending in the case of the former well into the domain of asceticism. Both religions forbid the use of intoxicating liquors. [Archdeacon Farrar *et al.*]

Chinese superior in morals to white people.

Therefore it would be an eighth wonder of the world if such a people—sober, industrious, and firmly held and influenced by such religious influences, should be "extremely immoral." More than this, it would be rather surprising if they were not superior in morals to a people very many of whom are sorely afflicted with indolence and intemperance. And, after nearly a quarter of a century's observation, I calmly and deliberately affirm that it is so.

Indomitable virtue of Chinese.

Place our white males in the position of domestic servants, doing all the housework, even preparing and assisting the lady of the house and children at the bath, and what would be the result even before the end of one week? I need not inform you. But, during all these years, with thousands of male Chinese engaged in the capacity of domestic servants, not a case, but one that I ever heard, of liberties or attempted liberties with white females. Could you think of any surer test of indomitable virtue than that?

Chinese women not so bad as Indian and white in spreading venereal diseases.

As to spreading venereal diseases, I deny that they at all equal our Indian population, or are as bad as our own race in that respect. During my long experience as a physician on this coast I have treated only one case of venereal disease which claimed to arise from a Chinese source, and even that one was doubtful in its etiology. And, besides, venereal disease—that is, syphilis—cannot be concealed when it becomes constitutional, especially by those who do not know of its specific remedies. But they have a remarkably clear skin, and, in my opinion, are very much more free from venereal diseases than the white population.

Prostitutes.

That a large percentage of the few Chinese women in the country are prostitutes is true, but surely we cannot throw stones in this particular.

*Verb. sup.*

Current statements in regard to this phase of the question are mere clap-trap. Having taken testimony in San Francisco, your honorable body are probably aware that up to September, 1882, no case of leprosy had occurred amongst the whites in California, although fifty-two cases had been made known amongst the Chinese during the ten years preceding. The authority for this is Dr. J. W. Foy, physician to the leper hospital, San Francisco. Besides, leprosy is far from being so general a disease as consumption, and has not been proven contagious. Unlike the latter, consumption is considered contagious, or infectious rather, by eminent men; and if we exclude the Chinese on this score we must justly exclude people from Minnesota, Iowa, Wisconsin, Nebraska, Louisiana, Norway and Sweden, and other places, including our own New Brunswick.

The sanitary objections against them, too, are baseless. The Chinese follow their time-honored, and, I may say, only proper method of disposing of excrement, etc., viz., returning it to the soil. In the great cities of Canton and Shanghai sewers are unknown, and typhoid fever is said by medical authority to be unknown also. And from the Japanese health reports, collated after our fashion, for 1876-77, the mortality was shown to be less than one-third of the mortality in European countries. I have a copy of the report. It is probably the same in China; besides, it is notorious that less sickness prevails amongst them than amongst us. I have witnessed two epidemics of typhoid—one in Sacramento, another in Honolulu, in 1879-80—which decimated the white and native populations without touching the Chinese in their midst. They are extremely cleanly in their persons, almost universally so; and this with their simple diet of rice, and fish, and tea, with their temperate habits, would make any other result nearly impossible.

Is it likely, gentlemen, that an industrious and sober people would corrupt or debase an intemperate and often indolent people? Is it possible? On the contrary, would you not expect an opposite effect? And, accordingly, we find that the Chinese in the outlying districts—Kootenay, for example, and probably in Victoria—are crossing their wall of prohibition, erected around them by Budha and Confucius, and are becoming intemperate. I have the proof. Does not our Caucasian race corrupt by strong drink wherever it has a foothold?

Gentlemen, you have heard several witnesses testify unfavorably on this Chinese question, and they have said that they inferred so and so. And, from the fact that so many Chinese males are here and so few females, it has been inferred by Christian(?) people that—well, I hesitate to say it—that sodomy was by them practiced. I stamp it as a damnable slander. The man who so acts bears the mark of Cain not only on his forehead but all over him.

The foregoing I have said regardless of the political issue which you are here to investigate also. I doubt not you see already the source of all the anti-Chinese clamor. A man who throws his earnings away for whiskey; who buys demoralization and debasement, physical, mental and moral; who often fails to report for duty on Monday morning, cannot easily compete with the Mongolian, who is ever ready, ever sober, ever industrious, ever faithful. Aside from this, however, it is probable that the whites would not be able to compete with the Chinese on account of the much less costly diet of the latter. What you have been told on this point is in the main true.

On the question of exclusion, my views will be anticipated. Loyalty to our Caucasian race (a mere sentiment) and especially to our Canadian people, require that either restriction or exclusion be adopted. As we

Leprosy.

Up to 1882 no case of leprosy among the whites in California, although fifty-two cases had occurred among the Chinese.

Excrement returned to the soil.

Less sickness amongst Chinese than amongst whites.

Do not corrupt the whites.

Not guilty of unnatural crimes.

Source of the agitation.

The Caucasian must be protected against oriental sobriety.

Easier to convert Chinese in China or in any other heathen land than in America.

protect the Indian against our intemperance so we must be protected against oriental sobriety, etc. Caucasian reform cannot be soon expected. You must follow out this idea.

A word on Christianizing them. On the doors of the Chinese temples is written: "No intoxicating liquor must enter here." You will see the point I would make here, besides you are witnesses to the statement made at our last anti-Chinese meeting by Rev. Mr. Harris, of San Francisco, that "It was easier to convert ten of them in China or other 'heathen' lands." The reason is obvious. They are witnesses of our debasement through strong drink. Do not shrink at this, gentlemen; it is true. Instead of "No wine must enter here being written on our church doors, the great crime produced is dealt out to us in the name of God."

Shall we in self defence exclude them, regardless of who may be the fittest to survive? Shall we insist on surviving? Unchecked, they will surely supersede our people. First in British Columbia then eastward the star of oriental empire will hold its way. If we are first in the arts of war, they and other Asiatics are first in peaceful ways. Industry, sobriety, cleanliness, faithfulness, peaceableness will have the victory. Is our race worth saving? That is the question.

Opium.

I have omitted, it occurs to me, to say aught of opium: But, surely gentlemen, no Englishman should raise that question. Witness the "Opium War" of 1842. Moreover the vice exists all over much of the world. We have our morphine eaters besides. During my long experience on the Pacific coast not one case of opium-smoking by a white person has come to my knowledge. Therefore, I stamp all that has been said at Ottawa by our (mis) representatives, in regard to Chinese immorality, as slanders for which the Chinese should see that they are punished.

Many hereabouts, if this is published in Victoria, will howl at me because I do not support their slanders; but I think, gentlemen, that they pay your discernment a very poor compliment when they think you cannot see through their falsehoods, which, instead of tending to the attainment of the end they have in view, will have the opposite effect. But I have greater faith in the truth.

E. STEVENSON, M.D.

To the Hon. Mr. J. A. CHAPLEAU,  
and the Hon. Mr. JUSTICK GRAY,  
*Chinese Commissioners.*

VICTORIA, B.C., 15th August, 1884.

PEARSE.

B. M. PEARSE, one of the oldest settlers in the country, and formerly surveyor-general, returned the following answers:—

Laborers.

1. I should say chiefly laborers, with a strong turn for trading, and a great adaptability for mechanical pursuits.

Arrive in good health.

2. I believe they usually arrive in good health and fit for work.

Do not burden charities.

3. We have no organized system of public poor relief, and, happily, very few poor persons. I have never known the Chinese to be a burden on private charity of the white citizens.

Industrious, sober, economical and as law-abiding as the same class among the whites.

4. The Chinese are most industrious, perfectly sober, very economical and as law-abiding as those of a similar class amongst the whites. They are not lazy, drunken, extravagant or turbulent.

5. I believe they do, speaking generally. They are apt to leave their places as domestic servants without giving the customary and legal (3) month's notice. Domestics.
6. No. Do not interfere with whites save as labor competitors. At first welcomed and encouraged.
7. When the Chinese first came to British Columbia their advent was hailed by all employers of labor as a great boon. They supplied a want deeply felt by all householders, i.e., cooks and laundrymen. They were found invaluable in the coal mines, in the fisheries when established, and in the saw-mills. Their coming was both encouraged and welcomed, by the ready employment which was given to them.
8. I should say, until quite recently, most people living permanently in British Columbia, think that we have now rather too much of a good thing in the way of Chinese. This is no doubt due to the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Most think now there are too many Chinese.
9. The agitation against the Chinese has been almost coeval with their arrival. It was begun, and has been carried forward, chiefly by politicians who have sought the suffrages of the laboring man by keeping up the cry of "the Chinese must go." History and nature of agitation.
10. Their mode of living is contrary to all civilized teachings in respect of cleanliness of their dwellings and sufficiency of pure air, and is thus injurious to the public health though not to the public peace. Their habit of smoking opium is most degrading and physically injurious, especially as indulged in by them in small dens and full to suffocation. In these dens one may see able-bodied and well-dressed white men lying cheek-by-jowl with the Chinamen and all indulging in this pernicious habit. Injurious to public health although not to public peace.
11. The Chinese have contributed very materially to the development of the province, in the fisheries, coal mines, lumber mills, and public works, and in wholesale boot and cigar factories. Have contributed to development of province.
12. If all the Chinese were withdrawn from the province, it would, I believe, paralyze all industries, and cause widespread ruin. The withdrawal of all Chinese would paralyze industries.
13. The effect upon the prosperity of British Columbia is answered in No. 12. The effect upon the comfort of the people would be indescribable, as there are so few white servants to be had. Withdrawal destructive to domestic comfort.
14. A certain number are necessary, I cannot say how many, perhaps 2,000 or 3,000. About 3,000 necessary.
15. The best interest of the province would be served, I think, by restricting very materially all Chinese immigration in future, or for many years to come. Should be restricted.
16. The effect would be, in my opinion, to check completely the immigration of all capitalists, and of all who might seek to make a home here, in virtue of our climatic and other enjoyable conditions, and to drive away every person who could afford to go, and who was possessed of means of living where servants could be obtained. The fact is that at just about the time of the advent of the Chinaman into this province, it was impossible to get servants at all, and it was only a few persons, chiefly those with small families, who had at that time any servants to do indoor work. If supply of domestic servants depended on the number coming from Europe or the Eastern part of the Continent incoming capital would be checked.

Immigration of Chinese should be regulated.

17. I think there are at this present time, too many Chinamen here, far more than are requisite for supplying the labor market, but I do not see how they can be sent away against their wills. They will not stay here to starve, and I imagine that the large companies who bring them here and pocket their earnings will send them away rather than have the burden of their support thrust upon them. Certainly I think it highly necessary that the immigration of Chinese, in future, should be regulated by a strict law.

A heavy poll-tax should be imposed on Chinamen coming in.

18. I think a heavy poll-tax levied upon each Chinaman upon landing would act as a restriction upon them, and would add to the revenue, and compensate in some degree for the loss sustained by it in the constant evasion by the Chinese of their legitimate taxes. Another apparently successful way appears to be by regulating the number of Chinese brought by each vessel, according to her tonnage.

A combined effort to encourage white immigration would develop resources of province more speedily than they are now being developed.

19. A combined effort of the legislature and people of this province, and of the House of Commons and people of the Dominion generally, to encourage white emigration from the eastern provinces and from England and other European countries, would develop the natural resources of the province more speedily and effectually, than they are now being developed, and would, without doubt, check at once, and finally stop all Chinese immigration. For it must be observed that Chinamen are employed, speaking in general terms, because white labor is not to be had or because, in certain industries, the remuneration asked is too great, or (speaking from personal experience) because white men will drink or absent themselves from their duty. No effort which we, as a province, could make, would have the least effect in promoting immigration, owing to the smallness of our revenue, the extent of the province and consequent calls upon its revenue for roads and other public works, and to our great distance from the centre of emigration referred to above.

White laborers and others can get employment.

20. Speaking generally they can. Wages are high here and the cost of living, exclusive of clothing, moderate. Perhaps no country can show a more well-to-do class than that of our mechanics and laboring men. All steady men save money.

Opening up of railway lands had induced many to come in.

21. The opening up of the lands reserved for railway purposes has induced a great many settlers to come in and take up lands. I have good authority for saying that 1,700 farmers, mostly with families, have settled in New Westminster district since 1st January last. This naturally leads to the reflection, though extraneous to the matter in hand, how much the province has suffered from these railway lands having been locked up for so many years past by the Dominion Government.

White immigration to a small degree retarded.

22. I think white immigration, to a small degree, may have been retarded by the presence of the Chinese.

Chinese have had no bad effect on white morals.

23. I do not believe that the Chinese have had any specially deleterious effect upon the morals of the white portion of the population, other than upon those who have indulged in vice with them. They may have encouraged white men of a certain class, chiefly gamblers, to smoke opium, but I cannot say anything as to this of my own knowledge. It is asserted that Chinese prostitutes encourage lads of tender years in vicious practices for the sake of the gain, however trivial. Judging from the police reports we would be inclined to think that the white prostitutes, who sell wines

and spirits to those with whom they cohabit, do more harm to the morals of the community than do those of a similar class amongst the Chinese, who with all their faults do not indulge in very strong drink.

24. I cannot answer this question, but should be inclined to doubt it.

25. So far as my limited observation goes, I should say they do not. Broad street proclaims the degradation of its inhabitants as loudly as that of any street in the Chinese quarter.

Chinese depravity not more striking than that of others.

26. I know nothing whatever about leprosy, or its contagious effects.

27. I have no statistics to offer, and can only remark that I object to see Chinamen on the land either as owners in fee, or as lessees, for the plain reason that we want here a white man's community, with civilized habits and religious aspirations, and not a community of "Heathen Chinese," who can never assimilate with us, or do ought to elevate us, and who can be of no possible value to a state in any capacity other than that of drawers of water and hewers of wood.

Does not want to see Chinamen settle, wants a white community.

H. M. PEARSE.

THOMAS E. LADNER, manager of the Wellington Packing Company, Salmon Cannery, New Westminster, returned the following answers: —

LADNER.

1. Laborers and traders.

Chinese immigrants laborers and traders.  
Good health.

2. Always in good health, and fit for work, with few exceptions.

Not a burden on charity.

3. None, nor a burden on white citizens.

Industrious and sober.

4. Very industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding.

Keep contracts.

5. Yes; very honest in their engagements and contracts.

Do not interfere with whites.

6. None whatever.

Supplied a want and welcomed.

7. They supplied a great want, and were welcomed by all employers of labor.

Wanted still.

8. It continues to the present date; there is work for all.

Political cry.

9. The agitation began and has been carried on by parties that have none or very little interest in the country, and used as a political cry to catch support.

Sanitary condition not good.

10. Nothing injurious to public peace; but their sanitary condition is not as good as it should be, except when they are closely looked after.

Developed province.

11. Very much so, particularly in the Lower Fraser, dyking lands, which without them would now be wild.

Necessary to a number of industries.

12. They are necessary to fill a great want in the labor market. Without them a number of industries could not be carried on.

13. The consequence would be the closing of a number of industries particularly the canning business and reclaiming of lands by dyking.



- Demand equal to the supply. 14. A number are necessary, and up to the present date the demand has been equal to the supply.
- Not enough white laborers at present. 15. That would depend, to a great extent, on the number of laboring classes that came as immigrants. There are not enough white laborers now to supply the wants.
- Exclude Chinese and you keep capital from the country. 16. The effect would be to keep capital from the country, as the price of labor would be out of proportion to the returns derived from investments made.
- Should not be restricted at present. 17. They should not be forced to leave, by no means; nor unless the labor market gets more glutted should the supply be curtailed.
- White laborers could not be had to supply their place. 18. I could not suggest any manner, because I consider as long as there is a demand for them they should not be stopped.
- Pacific coast people very extravagant. 19. The cost to come here is so much that legislation will not bring them nor could white laborers be had to supply their places, and for that reason it would stop the development of the country.
- White immigration not retarded. 20. To a great extent, yes; but people on this coast are very extravagant in their habits and demand very high wages.
- No bad effect on whites. 21. Yes, a little.
- Chinese depravity not more glaring than white. 22. No.
- Indispensable to canneries. 23. They have had no bad effect on the morals of the white except on those of depraved habits.
24. No.
25. No.
26. I know of none.
27. I cannot give you any statistical information in the matter nor can I furnish you any fact, except that if the canneries in British Columbia had to depend on white labor, every one, without any exception, would be closed up and the industry be entirely killed, and all the large amount of money invested be entirely lost to the owners and also a large revenue lost to the government.

THOS. E. LADNER.

MAPLE RIDGE, B.C., August, 18th, 1884.

LAITY. JOHN LAITY, returned the following answers:—

- Laborers. 1. Chiefly laborers.
- Health good. 2. Usually appearing in good health.
3. No answer.
4. They are lazy and turbulent, only working when compelled to for the want of rice or food to eat.

Lazy and turbulent.

5. They do not, but deceive and cover up any defect if possible. Do not respect engagements.
- 6, 7 and 8. No answers.
9. About two or three years ago. The laboring married man, that has a family to support. Laboring married men agitate the question.
10. There is the habit of stealing and keeping their surroundings in a filthy condition. Thievish and filthy.
11. ~~They~~ s, in the past, to a small extent. In the past the Chinese have contributed to development of the country. Chinese necessary until railway completed.
12. I think so, until the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railroad.
- 13 and 14. No answers.
15. I think one per cent.; if any, quite sufficient.
16. I think the effect would be good, because domestic servants would come in in larger numbers when they know their services are desired, and the immigrant would be better satisfied and the province benefited.
17. The further advent of others should be prevented. No more should be allowed to come. A poll-tax.
18. A heavy or high tax on entering the country.
19. I think the natural resources would be developed more speedily and safely by white immigration. Whites cannot support their families by reason of Chinese competition. Opening up of railway lands. White immigration retarded.
20. They cannot, to support their families by means of the competition of the Chinese in the labor market.
21. It has a good effect.
22. It has of the laboring class.
- 23 to 27. No answers.
- P. S.—I desire to say that my experience with the Chinese in this country has been limited, but I think that the province and Dominion at large will make greater advancement without the Chinaman, than with such large numbers, as are at present scattered over the country gathering every dollar they possibly can to send to traders in China. Province advance better without the Chinese.

JOHN LAITY.

MAPLE RIDGE, B.C., August 18th, 1884.

JOHN TREMBATH, returned the following answers:—

TREMBATH.

1. Chiefly laborers.
  2. Usually appearing in good health.
  3. No answer.
  4. They are lazy and turbulent, only working when compelled to for the want of rice or food to eat.
- The answers of this witness with the exception of the P.S. are identical with those of the preceding witness.

5. They do not, but deceive and cover up any defect if possible.
- 6, 7 and 8. No answers.
9. About two or three years ago. The laboring married man, that has a family to support.
10. There is the habit of stealing and keeping their surroundings in a filthy condition.
11. It has, in the past, to a small extent.
12. I think so, until the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railroad.
- 13 and 14. No answers.
15. I think one per cent., if any, quite sufficient.
16. I think the effect would be good, because domestic servants would come in in larger numbers when they know their services are desired, and the immigrant would be better satisfied and the province benefited.
17. The further advent of others should be prevented.
18. A high tax on entering the country.
19. I think the natural resources would be developed more speedily and safely by white immigration.
20. They cannot, to support their families by means of the competition of the Chinese in the labor market.
21. It has a good effect.
22. It has of the laboring class.
- 23 to 27. No answers.

No more ought to be allowed to come.

P. S.—I beg to say the little experience I have had with Chinamen in this country, I do not approve of them in no way, and I do not think any more ought to be allowed to enter the province.

JOHN TREMBATH.

ESQUIMALT YARD, B.C., August 18th, 1881.

**INNES.**

J. W. INNES, naval storekeeper, etc., returned the following answers:

Laborers, and in good health.

Do not burden public charity.

Industrious, sober, respect their engagements, had supplied and still supply a want.

1. Chiefly laborers.
2. In good health, and fit for work.
3. No system that I am aware of, except the British Columbia Benevolent Society; but the Chinese are no burden on public or private charity.
4. They are industrious, sober, economical, and law-abiding.
5. Yes.
6. No.

7. Yes; by employers of labor.
8. Still continues.
9. About seven years ago, by the white laboring class, so-called, and politicians; by the same classes. White laborers and politicians agitate.
10. Not that I am aware of; but in the matter of sanitation they are about as ignorant as the lower orders in England, perhaps more so. Sanitary state bad.
11. Yes. Developed province.
12. Desirable. Their presence desirable.
13. There would be an insufficiency of domestics, and capitalists would forsake the country. Without them not sufficient domestics.
14. Yes; I cannot say how many.
15. I cannot say.
16. There would be a total absence of comfort and convenience. Without them total absence of comfort.
17. Merely that the number should be regulated. Number should be regulated by poll-tax.
18. A poll-tax.
19. Certainly not.
20. Yes, if they choose to work and stick to it. White people can get work.
21. Most decidedly. Opening up of public lands stimulated white immigration. Good white immigration not retarded.
22. Only white immigration of a useless description, such as loafers, drunkards, and wanderers on the face of the earth. No effect on white morals.
23. No effect upon the morals of white people, beyond those of white people of similar inclinations or habits.
- 24 and 25. Certainly not. Chinese depravity not more glaring than white.
26. No knowledge.
27. Chinese are employed in the naval yard as laborers and otherwise, and have been found to answer remarkably well. White labor would have been preferred, if steady and reliable men could have been found, but thus far this has not been the case; therefore the Chinese have been acceptable. Why Chinese have been employed in naval yard.

J. W. INNES.

LADNER'S LANDING, B.C., August 19th, 1884.

WM. H. LADNER, J.P., returned the following answers:—

Laborers in good health.

1. Laborers.

Do not burden charities.

2. Yes.

3. No.

Industrious, sober, respect engagements, do not interfere with whites save as laborers, were welcomed and the welcome continued until recently.

4. Very industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, as prison returns will show.

5. Yes.

6. No.

7. Yes.

8. Very recently.

Agitation confined chiefly to adventurers.

9. Recently, and by those who came here as adventurers to labor for a short time; think it chiefly confined to those who have no stake in the country, and those employ them as soon as they require labor.

Over-crowd.

10. Greatest objection, owing to over-crowding in house accommodation.

Developed province.

11. Very much so.

12. Yes.

Without them canning and other interests would suffer.

13. A great deal of reclamation of wild land, and the canning interests would suffer severely.

Not too many.

14. Present number not in excess.

15. No answer.

No other domestic servants to be had.

16. No others but Chinese to be obtained at present, nor since I have been here, i.e., 1858.

No more danger from Chinese than from labor-saving machines.

17. Do not think there is any more danger from Chinese than from improved machinery as to the effect on the labor market.

18. No answer.

White immigrants not coming.

19. Government have offered free grants, and have assisted immigrants, and still they have not arrived to supply the labor market.

Whites can find employment.

20. Yes.

21. So far not opened on mainland, but if done it would do so.

White immigration not retarded.

22. No.

23. Chinese of same class compare favorably with those of others.

24. Am not aware of any in the province.

25. No answer.

26. Do not know of any.

27. My experience is that the general agitation is from those who are dependent on their labor, but as soon as they get a piece of land and want it improved, or become employers themselves, they then are the first to employ the Chinese.

Laborers the agitators, who are the first, when they get a piece of land, to employ Chinese.

WM. H. LADNER.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 23rd, 1884.

W. C. WARD, Manager Bank of British Columbia, returned the following answers:—

1. Laborers, nearly all unskilled. Laborers in good health come.
2. Yes.
3. They appear to rely entirely upon their own countrymen for assistance in sickness and destitution. Occasionally a Chinaman is treated in the public hospitals, but they seldom apply. Do not burden white charities.
4. A large majority of them are industrious and law-abiding. They gamble among themselves inveterately, and their habit of opium-smoking frequently interferes with the regular performance of their work. They are often sleepy and stupid from the opium-smoking, but I do not remember, in an experience of twenty years among them, to have seen a Chinaman drunk. As they become proficient in skill at any particular kind of labor, they quickly recognize their value to their employers, and often become indolent and independent, in fact spoilt by prosperity. They are wasteful in dealing with food, etc., in conducting their duties as cooks in households, and are often pilferers; but are careful and economical in their own concerns. They never hesitate to lie whenever it suits their purpose, and they frequently lie for pure mischief. They form no personal attachments to families or individual employers, but a large proportion of them are faithful workers, and become intelligent and useful servants. Industrious and law-abiding.  
Gamblers and opium smokers.  
Sometimes become spoiled by prosperity.  
Often pilferers.  
Will lie.
5. Generally speaking, when any contract of importance is entered into with white men, the latter are very careful to see that the Chinaman is pretty firmly bound, so that the contract can be legally enforced. I think the Chinese keep their engagements quite as regularly as white men. Their engagements as servants, however, are never regarded with any care, and they leave employment at a moment's notice, irrespective of any verbal agreements to the contrary. A law to prevent this would be very acceptable to employers. Keep their engagements.  
But leave their employment at a moment's notice.
6. No.
7. Their labor was welcome, in the absence of white immigrants, and especially in filling the place of domestic servants, and as factory hands. Their labor was welcomed till within four years.
8. Till within the past four years.
9. The agitation has been chiefly political, with a view to the laboring class vote. It became prominent here soon after the agitation in California, by Killock and other demagogues. I think it is mainly led by politicians, though there is a very general feeling that the immigration should now be restricted, if not entirely stopped. Agitation chiefly political and from laboring class.

Sanitary condition  
bad.

10. Nothing opposed to the public peace. Their dwelling places are certainly opposed to public health and cleanliness. Drainage and ventilation are neglected, and they herd together in small spaces, very detrimental to healthfulness; yet they seem to enjoy as much immunity from sickness as do the whites living under proper care.

They have  
developed the  
country.

11. Yes; in bringing under cultivation considerable quantities of land, in coal and gold mining, by employment in various manufacturing enterprises, where cheap labor is essential to successful carrying on business, they have assisted materially in the development of the province. What has been done by Chinese labor could not otherwise have been accomplished, as at the higher rates of wages required by whites the operations would have been unremunerative. As domestic servants they have been indispensable, and in their absence many people would have left the province for lack of the ordinary comforts of life.

Until a sufficient  
number of whites  
arrive their pres-  
ence is necessary.

12. Until white immigrants of the necessary qualifications come in sufficient numbers, their presence is not only desirable but necessary.

13. Great domestic discomfort and hardship, and a decided check in the progress of the province as long as the requisite class of white population is deficient.

14. A sufficient number of Chinese is required to perform the duties of "hewers of wood and drawers of water" at rates proportionate to the remuneration obtainable in other walks of life in the province.

15. I think the proportion of Chinese now in the province is greater than is desirable, as compared with the present white population.

16. *Vide* No. 11.

Would prevent  
further Chinese  
immigration.

17. I do not think the present Chinese population should be forced to leave. I would prevent the incoming of others, and would endeavor to encourage European immigration, so as to prevent the necessity for employing Chinese.

18. I think this should be left for the Government to devise.

A combined effort  
to bring in whites  
should be made.

19. Yes; I believe this would be the most effectual and satisfactory plan if adopted and carried on persistently and vigorously.

20. Yes; all who are steady, industrious and sober.

Whites can  
obtain work.

21 and 22. I cannot say.

No moral  
influence.

23. The Chinese mix very little with the whites. My impression is that they have scarcely any influence upon the morals of the whites.

24. I think certainly not.

Not more  
depraved than  
whites.  
Do not flaunt  
their vices.

25. No; most certainly not. Their vices and depravity are not flaunted before society as is the case with the whites.

26. Cases of leprosy here must be very rare. I have never heard of any whites having contracted it.

27. Nothing of special character.

W. C. WARD.

NEW WESTMINSTER, B. C.; August 23rd, 1884.

JAMES B. KENNEDY, a native of Ottawa, Ontario, and now a partner in the firm of DeBeck Brothers & Co., lumbermen, answered as follows:—

1. Principally laborers, with a few traders. Chinese laborers in good health come.
2. I think so, generally.
3. None that I know of.
4. Some of them are sober, industrious, economical and law-abiding, but I have found that when working by the day most of them require more watching than the same class of white men. They are nearly all sober, in our sense of the word, but many of them become incapacitated for work through the use of opium. They are frequently off work, when the only excuse that can be got from them is "too much sick," and it is impossible for a white man to find out what the matter really is. Sober and industrious, but working by the day require more watching than whites. Frequently off work in consequence of opium.
5. Not if they are likely to lose anything by it. We had a case of that kind last winter, where one of them threw up a contract although he had signed it in the usual way; but we found that to compel him to fulfil his bargain might prove impossible on account of it having been made for him through his agent who was willing to swear to certain things that never existed, etc. Will not respect contracts if likely to lose anything by it.
6. Yes, by keeping families out of the country that would come in with white laborers. Keep out white families.
- 7 and 8. I was not in the country at that time.
9. I do not know when the agitation began, or who began it, but I think nearly all classes are now helping to carry it forward, except a few sentimentalists. All classes agitating against Chinese.
10. I think, in the case of any epidemic, their habit of crowding their sleeping apartments would be dangerous, and the fact that so many of them are house servants would help to spread disease. Sanitary condition bad.
11. In the case of mines and fisheries, yes; but not in the lumber and agricultural interests. Developed mines and fisheries.
12. I think neither. No longer desirable.
13. It would cause some inconvenience in the matter of house servants, but a better class would soon take their places. After their departure white domestics would take their place.
14. No.
15. None. None necessary.
16. The same as in all other new parts of the continent. We have lumber, fish, coal and minerals, and when the demand for these outside is sufficient capitalists will come. When the demand for B. C. staples is sufficient capital will come whether domestic here or not.
17. No; but I think there are enough now in the country to fill all wants in their line for the next twenty years. Would not force away those here.



Cannot bring in white labor while Chinese are in the province.

19. No. As long as the Dominion Government will veto the action of our legislature, and the Chinese companies are allowed to send in their slaves, we cannot get or keep a supply of white labor.

20. Many do, and many more would if the Chinese were not in the way.

21. I cannot see that the railroad lands have been opened in this district.

White immigration retarded.

22. Yes, very much so.

Chinese flaunt their vices.

23. I do not think the whites mix much with the Chinese here.

24. Very much more so.

25. Yes.

26. None.

A male immigration.

27. My ideas on the whole question have been formed and are entirely governed by what I call a common-sense view of the situation, and not by statistics furnished by any authorities, either here or elsewhere. The Chinese come here in swarms: nearly all are single men, and none of them will marry here. If any women come with them they are common prostitutes. Scores of them will crowd together in one small building that would barely suffice for one ordinary white laborer's family. They become proprietors to a very limited extent, and do very little building in proportion to their numbers. Ninety-nine per cent. of them raise no families, and none of them take any part or interest in either municipal, political or educational matters. Unlike those of other nationalities, they do not become assimilated to our customs, dress, manner of living, or even laws any more than they are obliged to by law. Is it possible then that our province can prosper as well with laborers of this class as with the class of white settlers who are now coming into the country in limited numbers, and in many cases bringing families with them, and who would come in much larger numbers if the Chinese did not stand in the way? This latter class will live in houses, not dens; will send their children to school and church; will take an intelligent part in municipal, political and educational matters; will become largely proprietors of the soil, and thus be permanent settlers, while their children will grow up to be our future city and county councillors, and in some cases our future legislators, as well as to fill many positions of both public and private importance. As an example: look at one of our saw-mills employing other labor than Chinese. In the immediate neighborhood there springs up quite a village, with store, school-house, church and other places of public benefit while a cannery with the same capital invested, and employing mostly Chinese, will only show one large barn-like building for their use, and probably one or two houses for the proprietor and overseer. I know that the white laboring class here has in the past been largely composed of single men, who were ready to move off at any time; but that state of affairs is rapidly changing with the opening up of the country. I know that during the present summer many white laborers have had to leave this town and district, because so many Chinamen are employed in our mills and canneries, as well as in the wood-cutting business; and I consider the loss of one permanent settler as greater to the country at large than that of ten who only intend staying long enough to make a little money.

Ninety-nine per cent. raise no families and none have public spirit.

The white settler is a family man, with children and all that makes civic life possible.

Many white laborers had to leave because too many Chinese are employed.

JAMES B. KENNEDY.

NANAIMO, B.C., August 24th, 1884.

ROBERT SCOTT, underground superintendent in Wellington Collieries,  
Nanaimo District, answered as follows:—

1. They are chiefly laborers.
2. Yes; in good health, and fit for work.
3. Never, to my knowledge, have the Chinese got help from the whites.
4. They are industrious, sober, economical, and law-abiding.
5. Yes, to the letter.
6. They do not.
7. They did supply a want then felt, and were encouraged and welcomed.
8. To September, 1883.
9. It began in September, 1883, by a few leading miners, and is still carried on by the same class.
10. There is not, to my knowledge.
11. They have.
12. Yes; their presence here is desirable.
13. The coal industry would be at a standstill, and many a one would have to go without breakfast.
14. I am not posted as to how many the province would require. At the Wellington Mines we require about 400.
15. This I cannot answer.
16. They would have to do without help; therefore it would stop immigration into this colony of persons with capital.
17. It is not my opinion that the Chinese present should be forced to leave the province.
18. I should suggest according to the amount of labor to be done in the province.
19. It would not as speedily develop the natural resources of the colony to stop the immigration of Chinese.
20. They can, if they are willing to work.
21. It has.
22. I think not.
23. They are not here.

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers in good health, who do not burden white charities, are industrious and sober, keep their contracts, do not interfere with whites save in labor market, had supplied a want and were welcomed.

Have contributed to development of country; presence still desirable; necessary to coal industry and for domestic service; their absence would repel capital; the amount of work to be done should regulate their numbers.

Whites can obtain employment; opening up of railway land had stimulated immigration.

Chinese depravity not flaunted.

- 24. They are not.
- 25. They do not.
- 26. I have none.
- 27. This I cannot answer.

ROBERT SCOTT.

**MORESBY.**

Whites and Indians better than Chinese.

WILLIAM MORESBY, a native of England, now gaoler at New Westminster, and formerly a gold-miner at Cariboo, states that whites and Indians are far better workers than Chinese, and in the mines two white men are considered of equal value with three Chinamen. To the interrogatories he answered as follows:—

Nearly all Chinese immigrants lowest class.

1. The Chinamen who emigrate to this country are almost entirely of the lowest class of laborers. The exceptions are, as a rule, the foremen or "bosses" sent out by the companies in charge of the laborers.

Healthy.

2. They generally arrive in good health and fit for work.

Had seen Chinamen begging; some steal to get into gaol.

3. We have no system of poor relief. I have seen Chinamen begging in the streets, and known them to steal openly for the sake of getting into gaol.

Industrious and sober, but some go on week-long debauches.

4. Chinamen are industrious. They are sober, in so far as that they are never seen drunk on the street; but I know that they drink heavily in their houses, periodically—that is to say, that, now and then, they will absent themselves from work and go on a debauch for a week. They are very economical. They save all they can and send it, or take it home with them. They are by no means law-abiding, for they break the law continually in the following manner: They defraud the customs, and evade licenses and taxes by handing the tax-receipts from one to another, and neither the collector nor any one else can tell one from the other. They gamble; keep opium-dens and houses of ill-fame. The domestic servants steal all the time. They sell liquor to Indians. They have their own tribunals for the trial of both civil and criminal offences. I know of two or three cases in which a money payment was made to the relatives of an assaulted (and, in one case, nearly murdered) man to suppress their evidence, the consequence of which was that when the accused was brought to trial there was no evidence, or insufficient evidence, to establish his guilt. I know of half-breed and Indian women being enticed into opium dens, and supplied with opium and liquor, and being ravished by any number of the inmates. I have seen young white men, from eighteen to thirty years of age, smoking opium in these dens. I have also seen white prostitutes there. The population consists of about a hundred whites to twenty Chinese. In the penitentiary at this moment there are thirty-one Chinese and twenty-nine whites. In the gaol there are twenty-one Chinese and five whites. In addition to this it must be remembered that about eight per cent. of Chinese defaulters escape justice through the impossibility of establishing their identity, they are so much alike. The proportion of white defaulters escaping justice through any cause is about twenty per cent.

Not law-abiding.

Have civil and criminal tribunals of their own.

Half-breed and Indian women allured into opium dens and violated.

White prostitutes smoke.

31 Chinese in penitentiary, and 29 whites; in gaol 21 Chinese and 5 whites.

Large percentage of Chinese escape justice.

Do not always respect their engagements.

5. They do not always respect their engagements with white men, do they carry out their contracts.

6. No; but see how they live! They are crowded into houses with sleeping-bunks ranged like shelves round the room, with just room to crawl in. There are so many that they sleep in gangs, some during the day and some at night. The houses are fearfully dirty, most of them crawling with vermin. The urine and excrement are kept in barrels, which, when full, are emptied on their gardens. Living as they do, Chinese men can save money working for fifty cents a day, whereas a white man must spend at least \$7 per week to live barely decently. Were the Chinese forced to attend to ventilation and drainage, and no more were allowed to sleep in a room than health and decency permitted, they would have to pay more for ground and house rent, and would so be placed on a more even footing with white laborers.
7. Yes; at first this was so. There were then no white servants. The population was small and their labor was needed; but now they have crowded into the country so fast that the supply is far in excess of the demand, and the inevitable consequence is that the price of labor has come down so low that it is hard for white men to obtain employment.
8. Until the demand was supplied; since then there has been a revulsion of feeling.
9. It began in Cariboo in 1864. They began working for low wages, and it was found that prospecting fell off, as the white men could not obtain employment remunerative enough to enable them to save sufficient to go prospecting with. Since then the feeling against them has been gradually increasing all over the province.
10. They often carry their dying outside the city limits, and leave them by the side of public roads to die. [See answer to question 4 about opium.] Some time ago the Chinese turned out almost *en masse* and rescued a Chinese prisoner from an Indian policeman, after seriously assaulting the policeman and wounding him badly on the head. In this case we could get no evidence at all beyond that of the constable. Their houses are so filthy that in case any contagious or infectious disease should break out, it would be impossible to check it, and it would undoubtedly spread all over the city and country.
11. The Chinese are only a floating population. They are neither land nor householders, and contribute little to the revenue. They have, by their presence, interfered with white immigration, and have, therefore, retarded the development of the province.
- 12 and 13. If the influx of Chinese was stopped, and those who are now here died off or left the country, their place would be filled by whites. Of course, were they all to leave at once, a stop would be put to all works, but the gradual withdrawal of the greater part of them would be of vast benefit to the country.
14. Until they are replaced by whites, some are necessary; but ultimately they will be as undesirable here as they are in any other part of the Dominion.
15. See preceding answers.
16. I cannot say. If there were no Chinese servants, plenty of white ones would emigrate from Europe, etc.

Overcrowd.  
Sleep in gangs.

Urine and excrement kept in barrels.

Chinese can undersell white labor because of their unclean habits.

At first supplied a want but now the supply exceeds the demand.

Agitation began in 1864 since when feeling against them intensified.

Inhumanity.

Obstructing the law.

Houses so filthy as to be a public danger.

Retarded development of province.

Gradual withdrawal of the greater number here now an advantage.

Until replaced by whites, some are necessary.

Their coming should be stopped entirely and immediately.

Prohibition.

White men can find employment in those branches of labor where the Chinese do not compete.

Chinese more depraved than whites.

Leprosy.

17. Their coming should be stopped entirely, and at once.

18. None should be allowed to arrive, either by land or water.

19. It would be necessary for the Dominion to prohibit absolutely the coming into this province of Chinese.

20. In some branches which are not interfered with by Chinese they can, but where they come into competition with Chinese they cannot. All skilled mechanics can, and all assistants to such, where the English language is required; but if it is not necessary to speak English the Chinaman invariably competes successfully with the white man. For instance, a blacksmith's or carpenter's assistant is a white man, but a bricklayer's is a Chinaman, for he has nothing to do but carry bricks and mortar, and requires little or no talking to.

21. I am not aware that the railway lands are yet open for settlement.

22. Certainly.

23. See No. 4 about opium. There are no whites so bad as bad Chinese.

24. Much greater.

25. No, they do not.

26. Personally, I have known no cases of leprosy.

27. Not more than has already been given in these answers.

WILLIAM MORESBY.

BRYDEN.

Mr. JOHN BRYDEN, general manager of the Wellington Coleries, answered as follows:—

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers, in good health; who do not burden public charities; and are industrious, sober, economical, law-abiding, and respect their engagements; do not interfere with white population save in labor fields and welcomed when first they came.

1. The emigrants from China are chiefly laborers. A few mechanics come but they seldom work at their trade.

2. They are usually in good health, and fit for work when they arrive.

3. There is no system of public relief. I have never known a Chinaman to ask for or obtain relief from white citizens.

4. They are industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, more so than the same class of white laborers.

5. They respect their engagements with white men, but the white men do not always respect their engagements with the Chinamen, as they sometimes leave the province without paying them.

6. Have never known them to interfere with the white population in any other way than that offered by fair competition in the labor market.

7. When the Chinese first came to this province they supplied a class of labor that was then hard to get, and their coming was both encouraged and welcomed,

8. The coming of the Chinese was welcomed until within a few years ago, and is still welcomed by many. Were welcomed until a few years ago.
9. The agitation against the Chinese began a few years ago, and was commenced by political agitators, and is still carried forward by them. Agitation by political parties.
10. There is nothing in their habits, so far as I know, that is injurious to the public peace or to the public health. As a rule, they are cleanly in person, although their surroundings are often dirty, but not more so than others of a similar class. Not injurious to public peace in health.
11. The presence of the Chinese has contributed very much to the development of the province. Developed province.
12. Their presence is still necessary for the further development of the country. Still necessary.
13. If the Chinese were withdrawn from the province the effect would be serious, as many of the industries now being carried on would be unable to continue in operation, for want of a suitable class of labor. Effect of withdrawal would be serious.
14. I cannot say what number might be necessary; much depends upon the demand for labor.
15. I cannot say what proportion Chinese immigration should bear to the immigration of white people, as it will depend upon the class of white people coming to the province.
16. Few domestic servants come from Europe or America to this colony, and persons with capital might hesitate to come if they knew that servants were not to be had. Capitalists would not come if Chinese were not here as domestics.
17. I do not think that the present Chinese residents should be forced to leave the province, or that others should be prevented from coming, unless a suitable class of laborers of some other class can be induced to come.
18. I can offer no suggestion as to restricting or regulating the coming of Chinese.
19. A combined effort of the people and its legislature might furnish a supply of white labor to develop the resources of the colony as speedily as now, but I very much doubt it. Doubts if a combined effort to bring in white labor would develop province as speedily as it was being developed.
20. White people, if steady and willing to work, can find remunerative employment and work. White people can find employment.
21. The opening up of the public lands for settlement has had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to the province. Opening up of Railway lands has attracted white immigrants.
22. I am not aware that the presence of Chinese has retarded the immigration of white people to this province. White immigration not retarded.
23. I do not think that the Chinese has any effect upon the morals of the white people, and I do not think that they are more injurious than white people of similar habits. No effect on morals of whites.

Vice not more prominent than among whites.

24. I cannot say that the proportion of immoral Chinese is any greater than amongst white people similarly situated.

Leprosy.

25. I do not think that the depraved flaunt their vices more than do white people of a similar class.

26. I have never known a case of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites.

27. I can give no information, or furnish other facts bearing on the question now being considered by the Commission.

JOHN BRYDEN.

JOHNSTON. M. JOHNSTON, returned the following answers:—

Character and quality of Chinese immigrants.

1. Chiefly laborers.
2. I understand they do.
3. Chinese do not become a burden upon public or private charities.

Sober and industrious.

4. They are industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding.
5. They do, so far as my experience goes.

Agitation political.

6. I think not.
7. I believe so.
8. Up to a few years ago, when the agitation against the Chinese began.
9. Some few years ago. The agitation is and has always been political.
10. I believe not.

Have developed country.

11. Decidedly so, in my opinion.

But restriction necessary.

12. I think so; but I think restriction and regulation in regard to further immigration necessary.

Present number sufficient.

13. No answer.

14. Chinese appear to be necessary in the present condition of the province, but probably the number now here is sufficient.

Poll tax should be imposed.

- 15 and 16. No answers.

17. In my opinion, the number coming should be regulated as in Australia.

One Chinese laborer to every 100 tons.

18. Limit vessels to one Chinese laborer for every one hundred tons register of tonnage.

19. When the Canadian Pacific Railway has been completed, probably so.

20. I think so.

Whites can find employment.

21. I understand so.

22. I think not.

23 to 27. No answers.

MATTHEW T. JOHNSTON,  
[Merchant, Victoria, B.C.]

W. B. ADAIR, manager of the British American Packing Company, ADAIR.  
answered as follows :—

1. As far as my experience goes, laborers.

2. They do.

3. No.

Quality and character of Chinese immigrants.

4. They are, with but very rare exceptions, sober, economical and law-abiding.

5. So far as my experience goes, yes.

6. They do not.

7. To the best of my knowledge they did and were encouraged.

8. Up to within the past two years.

9. About two years ago ; principally worthless white laborers ; some of all classes.

Agitators against Chinese principally worthless white laborers.

10. They are apt to cause sickness among themselves by crowding themselves too closely together in their houses.

Overcrowd.

11. Vastly, in my opinion.

Developed country,

12. I think they are both necessary and desirable.

13. Many of our industries would suffer, especially the salmon industry.

Withdrawal of Chinese would be injurious to industries and to the prospects of capital coming in.

14. I think about the present number in the province, outside of railroad employees.

15. Can hardly say.

16. I think it would be bad.

17. They should not be forced to leave, in my opinion ; the further advent of others should be restricted and regulated as to number and character.

The advent of others should be regulated.

18. No answer.

A combined effort to bring in white immigration might be successful, but unless labor was cheap industries would suffer.

19. It probably would furnish a supply of white labor, but unless it was cheap labor some of our industries would suffer.



Whites can find employment.

20. I think they can.

21. No answer.

White immigration not retarded.

22. I think not.

No injurious effect of Chinese on white morals. Not more depraved than whites.

23. From my observation I have noticed no injurious effect of Chinese upon the morals of the whites.

24 and 25. I think not.

26. I have none; and never knew of a case in this country.

27. I cannot, except to refer the Commission to the valuable statistics compiled by the late Fish Commissioner, Mr. Anderson.

WM. B. ADAIR.

LORD.

D. R. LORD, of the British American Packing Company, answered as follows:—

Chinese immigrants laborers and mechanics; healthy.

1. Laborers and mechanics.

2. Yes.

3. No answer.

Industrious and sober, keep contracts.

4. Industrious, sober, and economical.

Do not interfere with whites save in the labor market.

5. Yes.

6. No.

Supplied a want at first.

7. Yes.

Feeling favorable to Chinese continued up to two years ago.

8. To within two years.

9. No answer.

Nothing in their manner of living injurious to public peace or health.

10. None that I know of.

11. No answer.

12. Yes..

Great inconvenience if they were removed. No combined effort would bring a sufficient supply of white immigration.

13. A great inconvenience.

14. A certain number are necessary, but I am not sufficiently posted say.

15 and 16. No answers.

17. No.

18. No answer.

19. No.

20. Yes, if they are sober.

21. No answer.

22. I do not know.

23, 24 and 25. No.

26. None.

27. I cannot.

Whites who are sober can find employment. Not specially injurious to white morals.

Not more de-  
praved than  
whites nor do they  
flaunt their vices  
more openly.

D. R. LORD.

Mr. E. V. BODWELL, answered as follows:—

BODWELL.

1. Chiefly laborers, with a few traders.

2. Yes.

3. System of public relief: British Columbia Benevolent Society. They do not.

Chinese immi-  
grants chiefly la-  
borers with a few  
traders. Healthy.  
Do not burden  
public charities.

4. They are industrious, sober, economical and as law-abiding as white people of the same class. They are neither lazy, drunken, extravagant, or turbulent.

Industrious, sober,  
law-abiding.

5. As far as my knowledge extends they do, as well as whites in similar circumstances.

Keep their  
agreements.

6. No.

Do not interfere  
with whites save  
in labor market.

7. Cannot say from personal knowledge as I was not then a resident, but I am told they did supply a want then felt.

Supplied a felt  
want at first.

8. I cannot say.

9. Do not wish to answer this question.

10. I do not think there is to the public peace. In their personal habits they are quite as cleanly as white people in the same station. As to their habits in their own dwellings, I cannot say.

Nothing in their  
personal habits in-  
jurious to public  
peace or specially  
to public health.  
Have contributed  
to development of  
province. Their  
presence still ne-  
cessary.

11. Yes.

12. In the present state of things, yes.

13. They are almost the only domestic servants obtainable. If all were to leave at once I think it would be a public calamity. In time the want so created might be supplied by immigration of white servants and laborers.

The only domes-  
tic servants.  
If all were to leave  
a calamity.  
In time white  
servants and  
laborers might  
come in.

14. No answer.

15. Am not in a position to say.

16. Until some means was adopted to bring in a much greater supply of white labor and a much larger number of domestic servants, persons with capital dependent upon hired domestics would necessarily be prevented from settling in the country.

Capital would be  
deterred if capita-  
lists were not sure  
of having domes-  
tic servants.

Further immigration of Chinese should however be regulated.

17. I do not think present Chinese residents should be forced to leave, but further immigration should be regulated and the numbers admitted be limited.

A combined effort would not bring in a sufficient amount of white labor.

18. Do not undertake to say what particular course should be taken to effect the desired object.

White labor can find employment. Wages.

19. I do not think so.

20. In proportion to the number of permanent settlers in the country, white people can find employment at fair wages. The labor market might be overstocked as there are comparatively few settlers able to employ many laborers. The wages paid for white labor is about \$2 per day on the average, and the cost of living here is about 33½ per cent. greater than in Ontario.

Opening of railway lands had attracted a number of white immigrants. White immigration not retarded.

21. The promise that these lands would be open for settlement has induced quite a number of people to come to the province this season.

No bad effect on white morals. Chinese not more depraved than whites.

22. I do not think so.

23. I do not think they are.

24. I do not think so.

25. No.

26. None.

27. No.

But Chinese labor has a tendency to degrade labor; and in the end does not cheapen it to employers.

Speaking generally upon the effect of Chinese labor on the laboring classes, I think its worst feature is that it has a tendency to degrade labor. I look upon idleness as a vice, and all honest labor should be held to be honorable and respectable. The employment of Chinese for the performance of menial offices and manual labor of the harder sort for some reasons causes white persons to avoid similar employment, and an application for such service from a white man is met with the reply: "I do not wish to do Chinaman's work." Many persons remain idle rather than face the false sentiment that certain kinds of labor are only fit for Chinamen to perform. That Chinese labor can drive out white labor I think there is no doubt, if it comes in competition, because no matter what price a white man will do a job of work for a Chinaman will undertake it for say 25 per cent. less; but having driven the white laborer from the field competition ceases as they will not compete in prices with each other, and having no white competition they are not slow to take advantage of their monopoly of labor privileges. So that Chinese labor while it may and probably does drive out or keep out white labor, competition does not cheapen labor to the employer materially.

E. V. BODWELL

**ARMSTRONG.** WILLIAM JAMES ARMSTRONG, a native of Peterborough, Ont., now Sheriff of New Westminster, answered as follows:—

Chinese immigrants, laborers of good health. Taken into hospital.

1. Laborers, I think.

2. Good health, so far as I know.

6. They are taken into our hospitals and cared for as white men, for which we receive no remuneration from them.

4. Lazy.

5. Seldom or ever employ them ; do not know.

6 and 7. I think not.

8. No answer.

9. Several years ago ; all classes.

10. Not that I am aware of.

11. I think they have in the fish-curing business.

12. I think not.

13. Comfort not changed ; prosperity good. Effects of European immigration coming.

14. No.

15. None.

16. Capital will bring labor.

17. I would not force them to leave, but I would stop the importation.

18. A law very similar to that of the United States of America.

19. Yes.

20. Yes ; more so than any other country in the world.

21. The lands are not opened up for settlers that I am aware of, which is a great detriment to the prosperity of the country.

22. Yes, to a great extent.

23. Very hard to say.

24. Much greater among the females.

25. I do not know that they do.

26. None.

27. I have no statistics at hand ; other information might be obtained if time would admit.

tals the same as white men. Lazy. Do not interfere with whites save in the field of labor. Did not supply a want when first they came to province.

Agitation commenced several years ago and all classes joined in it.

Chinese not injurious to public health or peace.

Had pushed forward the fish-curing business.

No longer necessary.

If Chinese withdrawn no change in comfort ; there would be prosperity as an effect of European immigration.

Would not force them out but would stop immigration.

A law similar to United States Restriction Act should be passed.

A combined effort would bring in white immigration and thus develop the country.

Whites can find plenty of employment.

White immigration had been retarded.

More vice among Chinese women than among white, but do not flaunt their misconduct more.

NAINAIMO, B. C., October 1st, 1884.

SAMUEL M. ROBINS, Superintendent of the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company (limited), answered as follows:—

- Chinese who go to Nainaimo laborers; a few traders; no mechanics.

1. The Chinese emigrants that come here are chiefly laborers, and a few traders, who supply their own countrymen with food and clothing, but no mechanics.
- Arrive in good health.

2. When they arrive here they are usually in good health and fit for work.
- Rarely burden public charities.

3. We have no system of public poor relief, and hitherto the Chinese have rarely become a burden upon the private charity of white citizens.
- Industrious, sober, law-abiding.

4. They are industrious, sober, and law-abiding, and so far as I can ascertain economical.
- Respect their engagements.

5. They respect their engagements and carry out their contracts.
- Interfere with whites in labor market generally and in farm and garden produce more particularly.

6. The only interference with the prospects of the white population that I have observed here, beyond the competition which they offer in the labor market has been in the cultivation of farm and garden produce, in which they are very successful, and which they sell to the white population as well as to their own countrymen.
- When Chinese first came they supplied a want and were welcomed, but the labor population always against them. Witness's company used them to head off a strike of white laborers. With a little trouble might have obtained Indians to answer their purpose just as well.

7. When the Chinese first came to this province they no doubt supplied a want then felt, and their coming was encouraged and welcomed, especially I may add by the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company (limited) which I represent; but the laboring population were always strongly averse to their introduction. At the time of their coming here my company had been suffering from a strike of the white laborers, and we accepted the Chinese as a weapon with which to settle the dispute. With a little more trouble we might, I think, have obtained Indians to answer our purpose equally well.
- Encouraged by employers up to the present. Feeling against them ever growing stronger.

8. The encouragement given to the Chinese by employers of labor has not been withdrawn up to the present time, whilst the anti-Chinese feeling seems to have grown stronger every year.
- Agitation commenced two years ago chiefly by white traders and white laborers.

9. I believe what is called the agitation against the Chinese began about two years ago, and that it has been chiefly fostered by the white trading classes who have seen large sums paid away in wages to a class who never enter their stores. The white laborers also, who often find it difficult to secure employment for a relative (whom they may have induced to come to the province by descriptions of their own prosperity), whilst they see the Chinese fully occupied are eager to do all they can to bring about legislation for the regulation of Chinese immigration.
- Nothing in habits or mode of living injurious to public peace or health. Over-crowding might affect this last. Public peace might suffer when white and Chinese employed on the same works.

10. I am not aware of anything in their habits or mode of living injurious to the public peace or to the public health, excepting it may be their over-crowding. The public peace might be endangered where large numbers of white laborers and Chinese are employed in the same works, and they are in our coal mines; and in some instances we have found it difficult to protect the Chinese from ill-usage.

11. The presence of the Chinese has, no doubt, contributed to the development of the province. Had contributed to development of country.
12. Their presence here is far less necessary than it has been in years past, white labor being more abundant since the opening of railways has brought the East and West into closer communication. Chinese no longer so necessary as formerly.
13. If the Chinese were to leave the province in a body no doubt much inconvenience would be caused to every person employing them; but, if they were to leave as gradually as they have come into the province, I do not think any inconvenience would be experienced. No inconvenience would be experienced if Chinese were to leave gradually.
14. In my opinion it is not necessary to retain Chinese in the province, but their removal should not be sudden.
15. A free immigration of white people of the laboring classes would enable us to do without the Chinese element altogether. With a free immigration of white labor Chinese could be dispensed with.
16. I am unable to answer this question.
- 17 and 18. In my opinion a poll-tax of say \$50 to be levied on every Chinese immigrant, would be the best solution of the difficulty. A lower tax I do not think, would be effective. A poll-tax of \$50 on each Chinese immigrant.
19. In my opinion a combined effort on the part of the people of this province and its legislature to encourage white immigration and discourage the employment of Chinese effectually would furnish a supply of white labor, exclude Chinese immigration, and at the same time develop the natural resources of the colony as speedily and safely as they are now being developed. A combined effort would bring in sufficient white immigration.
20. White people can now find remunerative employment. In fact, wages are high enough to attract the best class of white labor. Of nearly 100 white laborers employed by my company, not one earns less than \$2 a day. Whites can obtain employment and wages high enough to attract the best class of white labor.
21. I believe the opening up of the public lands for railroad purposes has had a material effect on the immigration of settlers to this province. Opening up of railway lands had attracted white immigrants.
22. Of late, especially, white immigration has been retarded by the presence of Chinese immigrants in this province. Of late white immigration retarded by the presence of Chinese.
23. So far as my personal observation goes I have not perceived that the presence of the Chinese has had any effect whatever upon the morals of the white people. Presence of Chinese no effect whatever on morals of whites.
24. I do not think the proportion of depraved and immoral people amongst the Chinese is greater than amongst the white population in other places similarly situated where the Chinese are not found. Chinese not more depraved than whites similarly situated and do not flaunt their vices.
25. The vicious and depraved do not flaunt their vice and depravity more openly or more effectually than the white people in similar classes.
26. I cannot answer this question from personal knowledge.
27. The preceding questions appear to cover the whole ground, and I have only one observation to make in addition to the answers above given. I have noticed that where Chinese labor is easily procured, white youths Where Chinese labor is easily procured young lads cannot find employment and are

not trained in habits of industry. from fifteen years of age and upwards do not find such ready employment as elsewhere, and consequently are not so well trained in habits of industry. The manual (unskilled) labor that their fathers followed is looked upon as only fit for an inferior race, and there is growing up amongst us a class of idlers who will not conduce to the well-being of the state. We employ over 390 white miners and laborers, and about 150 Chinese. The latter earn from \$1 to \$1.25 per diem.

SAMUEL M. ROBINS.

TINDAL.

The following is a declaration by Mr. JOHN TINDAL, of Victoria, on the questions submitted to him:—

VICTORIA, B. C., September 10th, 1884.

Chinese miners take no risks but follow in the wake of the whiteminer.

I, John Tindal, came to British Columbia in 1862, and until 1876 I lived mostly on the mainland. A few Chinamen were in the country before I came; their occupation in early days being mostly in laundries and mining. As miners I never knew them to take any risk as prospectors, but, as jackals, would follow the white man and clean the country of everything they could turn to their benefit.

Bad results of Chinese immigration.

The bars and benches on Fraser River and its tributaries, which were left on account of the high rate of provisions, would now, with railway communication and cheaper transit, have furnished employment to a large number of white men, giving the farmers a market and the government a revenue. But by the Chinese system those are now left a barren waste, and the treasures they once contained are safe in China.

Chinese are monsters without morals.

At one time I felt disgusted to hear men speak so hard against the Chinese. I therefore tried to cultivate their acquaintance as much as possible to find out for myself, and had to come to the conclusion that they were monsters. As to morals, they have none. The honesty of the whites they look on as simplicity, and their virtue as imbecility. The Chinese have no respect for women. In fact they seem to think more of a prostitute than they do of a virtuous woman, the former coming nearest their own ideas. At dissimulation they are masters. On their first arrival here they are provided with books got up in admirable form to teach them English, which they can pronounce pretty well from their own characters. All their energies are exerted to gain a knowledge of our language, and after they have gained it they are equally careful not to let it be known. I have never known one who would explain a single word of Chinese to a white man. As to their habits of life, they are filthy in the extreme in their surroundings, the soil being saturated with filth for some distance around their dwellings; but they seem to keep themselves clean and comfortable in their clothing.

Masters of dissimulation.

Filthy in their habits.

Have loathsome diseases.

As to disease, I have been told by some that venereal was common and sometimes very serious amongst them; likewise that some very feeble looking Chinamen I have seen sitting by the roadside were turned out by their countrymen and not allowed to come near them, that they were suffering from a dangerous and very infectious complaint; that if a person even sat on a chair they had occupied the disease would be transmitted, but on asking whether it was what we called leprosy, I got the usual "saboo," as the moment they see a person wants information they are determined not to give it.

As laborers they will do as much as white men at some kinds of work. I have employed them myself, but found they would not work for me as they did for themselves or their Chinese masters; also that they were clever and inveterate thieves. They do not come here as Europeans do, to make a home for themselves, but for the express purpose of robbing the place of so much money, \$1,000 being the average amount that different ones have told me they desired. When they do obtain the sum desired they leave for China, unless they see a chance to make more easily with no danger of loss. They are not particular as to the means of getting the amount; if they can steal it so much the better, and more honor if not caught.

Good laborers at some work. Expert thieves.

Do not come to stay.

Some system of serfdom exists.

It is quite evident that some system of serfdom does exist, but in what form it is impossible to say, as the poorer classes seem both unwilling and afraid to speak on the subject. It is a well-known fact that their women are sold all over the country as prostitutes. Notwithstanding the great influence that the leaders have over the masses, no attempt is ever made to liberate a woman sold into the markets of shame. I have been told by men from Peru that they make no secret of slavery there.

Cannot assimilate.

They and our race can never assimilate, for they seem to despise us even more than we do them; and our religion, they say, is the greatest folly on earth. In fact they think they ought to cheat and rob, and degrade us as far as lies in their power.

JOHN TINDAL.

MICHAEL HANEY, of Yale, a native of Ireland, general superintendent of the Canadian Pacific Railway in British Columbia, answered as follows:—

HANEY.

1. Laborers chiefly.

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers; healthy; seek no white charity; industrious, sober, law-abiding; respect engagements; do not interfere save in labor market.

2. Yes.

3. No; Chinamen provide relief.

4. Industrious, sober. Very economical and law-abiding with very few exceptions.

5. They do.

6. No.

7. Was not here; but at present large works could not be carried on without them, without entailing large expense.

Large works could not be carried on at present without them.

8. Have not heard but little opposition to Chinamen except by a few.

9. I do not know; generally the laboring classes.

10. No more so than among all laboring classes; if anything the Chinamen, as a whole, are the cleanest.

Nothing in their habits any more than among other laboring classes hostile to public health and peace; developed country; necessary while railways are being built; without them no ser-

11. It certainly has.

12. While railways are being built and operated the Chinaman is necessary, and as farmers and gardeners they equal the whites.



vants, and public works would be stopped.

7,000 Chinese required for railway purposes alone; and if the same number came as come of whites it would not be injurious.

If dependent on labor from Europe and the East of this continent wages would be high. No restriction necessary.

Combined effort would not bring sufficient white labor. White people now can find remunerative employment.

Not so immoral as whites.

13. Servants could not be had; public works stopped; what little white labor left would be held at high figures.

14. For railway purposes alone 7,000.

15. I do not think an equal number would be injurious.

16. Very high wages.

17. With the present demand for labor I do not consider any restriction necessary.

18. No answer.

19. I do not think so.

20. Yes.

21. No answer.

22. Not to my knowledge.

23. I do not consider them so.

24. Not so great.

25. No.

26. Have never seen a case.

27. None, except embraced in above answers, and that large works could not at present be carried on without them.

M. HANEY.

FORKS QUESNELLE, September 18th, 1884.

STEPHENSON. W. STEPHENSON, a resident for twenty-one years in the mining section of the District of Cariboo, returned the following answers:

Chinese immigrants chiefly laborers.

Come in good health and form. Do not burden public charities.

Industrious, sober; not open violators of law but will evade it; gamblers.

Do not carry out their engage-

1. Chiefly laborers; very few mechanics or traders.

2. Always in good health and fit for work.

3. No regular system of poor relief; but they seldom ever become a burden upon the public, except in cases of insanity. When one of them becomes insane they will at once pass them over to be taken care of.

4. As a class they are industrious, sober, and economical. They are not lazy, drunken, extravagant, or turbulent; they do not openly violate the laws, but they will evade them in every possible way without bringing themselves into actual contact with the law. They are inveterate gamblers — men, women, and children.

5. Very few of them respect their engagements or carry out their con-

- tracts, simply because they have neither principle nor honesty in their composition. Ninety-five per cent. of the Chinese are naturally liars and thieves; and amongst themselves it is no disgrace to lie and steal. If caught and punished, when their term of punishment expires they are in no wise degraded in their own or their fellow-countrymen's estimation.
6. Yes; the trading firms do a good share of the business of Cariboo district.
7. The Chinese got into the province before me, so I cannot answer the question.
8. I do not know.
9. There has never been any agitation against the Chinese in Cariboo district.
10. As at present there is not; but were they here in greater numbers they certainly would be injurious to the public health, as they are unquestionably a filthy race of people.
11. No; the development of the province is no object to the Chinese. They come here purely and simply to make money and take it back to China.
12. I cannot say.
13. I could not say what would be the effect upon the province; but in Cariboo district we would be short on revenue if the Chinese got up and left.
- 14 to 16. I cannot answer.
17. My opinion is the present Chinese residents should not be forced to leave this province; but the further advent of others should be prevented, as there is more than enough of the kind in the province.
18. This I consider to be a matter for our legislature to determine.
19. No combined effort on the part of the people of this province and its legislature to encourage white labor or discourage Chinese labor would exclude Chinese immigration. There is only one way: when it is decided we have enough, shut the door; and it will have to be closed tight or John will find a crack open somewhere.
20. For Cariboo district, no; for other parts of the province I should also say no to all points in the question.
21. I cannot say.
22. I think not.
23. I do not think they are more injurious than white people of similar or allied habits.
24. Yes; the proportion is greater.
25. I cannot say they do.

ments. 95 per cent. liars and thieves.

In Cariboo interfere with the business of white traders.

No agitation against the Chinese in Cariboo district.

If they were in greater numbers in Cariboo would be injurious to public health.

Have not contributed to development of province.

If Chinese left Cariboo would be short of revenue.

Further Chinese immigration should be prevented.

Only one way to keep out Chinese immigration: to close the door tight.

Whites cannot find remunerative employment.

White immigration not retarded.

Immoral Chinese not more injurious than immoral whites.

A larger percentage immoral. Do not flaunt their vices.

Leprosy.

26. I cannot be sure of a case of leprosy amongst them, nor have I ever known of leprosy being communicated from them to the whites.

27. Owing to the isolated position of this part of the province, I cannot give any information or facts, statistical or otherwise, further than is given in answer to these questions, except what the Commission has heard time and again. It is a fact that they sell and trade their females, just as we would any domestic animal.

W. STEPHENSON.

Dwyer.

Reverend PHILIP DWYER, A.M., of Victoria, B. C., formerly canon of Killaloe Cathedral, Ireland, returned the following answers:—

Chinese immigrants slaves; chiefly laborers.

1. Young men and single, being slaves imported on speculation. They chiefly come from the over-populated maritime districts of China. They are mostly laborers, a few are artisans; of traders there are very few of them indeed.

They come about as healthy as they ever will be.

2. I have seen some of them coming on shore with their skins looking muddier than usual, and about as fit for labor as ever they are likely to become on the same innutritious keep they are used to. They have very small parcels of clothing, etc.

Do not burden public charity; reasons why.

3. There is no public poor relief as yet established by law in British Columbia, but if these folks are put on shore here in continuation, irrespective of the demand for them and of the depression of white labor which they must cause, then there must be poor rates. At present the importers of the Chinese slaves provide for them, as they would not like to lose a hand no more than a farmer his ox.

Industrious, but will shirk work.

4. (a) "Industrious or idle?" In their own way they are the former, but when possible they will shirk their work.

Not absolutely temperate.

(b) "Sober or drunken?" If this refers to the use or non-use of alcoholic stimulants, they cannot afford these at first, but after a while and when free and better off, they do use these stimulants, yet then they do not drink abroad. If ~~As~~ opiorifics, they all use opium, and many to excess, as they show.

Spend but little.

(c) "Economical or extravagant?" They spend but little and this all in the way of exclusive dealing, but at gambling they risk large sums and are passionately fond of games of risk.

In a sense law-abiding yet will evade law.

(d) "Law-abiding or turbulent?" I do not take these terms as exact contradictions; but I take the fact to be this: First, they are and yet are not law-abiding, because they have their own laws, rules and judicatories and are only accidentally law-abiding. Second, although not breaking the law by acts of violence, they evade it, as for example by systematically evading the payment of their taxes and by gross perjury.

Respect engagements.

5. They do, because they must, and as well as under-fed slaves are able to do.

As to whether they interfere in fields other than that of labor.

6. Not at present and here; but in the United States they go beyond fair "competition," and seek, by predominant and exclusive possession of certain trades, to control the labor market. Their future conduct be

will depend upon whether opportunities be afforded them for such a procedure or else cut off.

7. In the United States, they came first to work on the Central or Union Pacific Railroads. Also they were put on in force upon the Canadian Pacific line to work against time, and to the loss of the contractors who would have preferred white labor. Here, in respect of other kinds of labor, they were welcomed in lack of better being available through expense and distance. Welcomed at first.

8. That feeling continued until the general sense of all intelligent people became awakened to the dangers arising from the Chinese being imported, not in proportion to the needs of the local market and the equities measurable to other laborers, and the future well-being of the province, but upon conditions extraneous and adverse. How agitation against them arose.

9. In my humble judgment, the term "agitation" is hardly the term which strictly applies to designate the feeling and action in this case. "Self-defence" would explain the principle more accurately; and this being the spontaneous and natural outcome of the universal persuasion of all classes, found an expression first in private, then in the press, and finally in the Provincial Parliament. Movement against Chinese not so much an agitator's movement as one of self-defence.

10. The present numbers and interests of the Chinese preclude any hostile action on their part against the public peace. Their houses, and yards, and streets, and drains (such as the latter are in Victoria), are offensive alike to the senses of sight and smell; and should any epidemic arise, the combination of Chinese, living on low diet and congested amidst reeking offal and fecal matter, must breed if not spread plague or pestilence. Why they do not suffer already from zymotic disease does seem an anomaly. They have all the elements of it rife in their midst; but sooner or later "Chinatown" must become a mine of destructive influences, operative over a wide radius, against the life and health of the city of Victoria. And so, too, wherever these people congregate. New Westminster looks very unsanitary, also, in the Chinese quarters. I think that an undue stress was laid on the question of leprosy. It is against the interests of purchasers and importers alike, to lay out money and be at a risk on "a chattel" likely to prove a loss; consequently the slave-owners first examine the article carefully, just as purchasers get a "Vet" to examine a horse, or exporters use tests to guard against pleuro-pneumonia, or "foot and mouth," in a drove of beasts. The danger from leprosy must arise from its being inbred or undeveloped in the article that is imported. Dangerous to the public health.

11. It has and it has not. It has because something is better than nothing. It has not because the Chinese are mere "birds of passage," who use mainly food and clothing imported from China, or prepared by Chinese. Nay, all their earnings go first to their owners for redemption, then they remit them to China when redeemed, cooperate to their own and not the interests and trade of the province in general, and stand in the way of the introduction of better workers who would identify themselves with the interests of the province, by settling, thriving, trading and investing, not in the exclusive fashion of the Chinese. To what extent they have contributed to develop country.

12. This will depend on conditions possible, even probable, though not yet considered or developed. But at the present they stand in the way Stand in the way of white immigrants.

of white immigrants of certain trades, *i. e.*, shoe-makers, domestic servants, washers, tailors, carpenters, cigar-makers, etc. Also, they cheapen labor, and may do so further to an extent exclusive of further immigrants of a most desirable kind.

Not necessary once Canadian Pacific Railway shall have been completed.

13. Their immediate expulsion *en masse* is one thing for possible consideration. But after all, if the Canadian Pacific Railroad was opened, their presence would not be at all necessary in the degree at present inevitable; nay, even they might become, even without a further increase of their numbers, rather undesirable if found restrictive upon the introduction of white and other laborers.

Conditions which determine how many desirable.

14 and 15. The certain number of Chinese necessary here, cannot be laid down in a numerical statement, even approximate. It depends altogether upon economic conditions, of which two at least may be stated. First, that they be sufficient in number to keep labor from reaching a deterrent maximum. Second, that their number may not run labor down to a minimum, so as to exclude white immigrants—thereby giving to the Chinese a command over the labor market equal to a monopoly, to be backed up afterwards by the force of labor leagues and trade combinations; thereby reducing the Island to the same conditions which the Americans repelled before their overtaking their western cities and countries with injurious effects.

If Chinese excluded there would be a temporary disadvantage and great ultimate gain.

16. A temporary disadvantage and loss to be compensated for plentifully, by great gains upon the opening of the Canadian Pacific Railroad.

17. "Forced to leave the province" in a body might become a necessity, whether with or without any prior restriction put upon their numbers. Also, this eventuality might be further regarded as not precluding further immediate precautionary measures, in the nature of penal clauses under certain very probable conditions, and to be prepared and provided beforehand in order to avert dangers impending from present Chinese courses of action.

Suggestion for legislation.

18. Stringent regulations of a legislative nature, framed in the light of the evasions experienced by the United States. Also further legislative provisions of a deterrent character directed against the whole body of the Chinese at present in British Columbia, so as to make them know the responsibilities they incur, if persisting in certain courses, which may prove injurious to the interests of the colony,

What combined effort might and might not do.

19. This question assumes too little and would prove too much. Thus, first, the combined effort must be prepared for, in order to be at all effectual, by a restriction legally imposed on importation of Chinese labor. And then, secondly, the combined effort should not be made so as to have the intention or effect of excluding the Chinese altogether as a way to the inclusion of the white or other laborers. The fact is that "both are best," up to a certain degree. But to have either all white labor or all Chinese, would be injurious and absurd. The natural resources of the colony will thus be found likely to find the earliest and most advantageous development by putting a restriction upon the unlimited influx of the Chinese who, from already having the advantage of an earlier start and establishment and an easier and cheaper entrance, have placed the white laborer already at a serious disadvantage.

20. This question can only be answered fairly by distinguishing cases. Some of the white people can find all that is stated, others of certain trades certainly cannot. These trades are shoemakers, tailors, domestic servants, laundry-workers, gardeners, fish-curers, choppers, and, in a lesser degree, other artisans and workers, such as cigar-makers, builders' assistants, brick-makers, etc. The consequence is that no white laborers can take up, or work at these trades, or at least this can only be done at rates inadequate for family support and reasonable provision for old age.

Some whites can find work; others cannot.

21. Yes; it has had such an effect.

Opening up of railway lands had attracted white immigration.

22. Undoubtedly so, and particularly of the working classes; nay, even some of these have left in consequence of the Chinese workers.

White immigration had been retarded.

23. If the Chinese evade the law about paying taxes, if they are opium-eaters, if gamblers on desperate risks, if they are notorious thieves, if they have no regard for their oaths in courts of justice—these features of their character and conduct point them out as out-doing the common classes of sinners among the white people, and actually becoming the examples of vices otherwise unknown or but very partially tried in practice.

Influence on whites.

24. In respect to the offences named above, the Chinese are bad examples beyond their own nationality; and, in particular, wherever they are found in numbers with a white population in juxtaposition, there the white people begin to use opium, which is a most demoralizing and injurious habit. The opium dens of San Francisco illustrate this position.

As to whether Chinese are more immoral than whites.

25. The viciousness and seductiveness of vice do not consist in "flaunting it openly," but in carrying it out with quiet, screened effect; because the deception is thus all the greater, and the besetting sins of the Chinese are just of the latter kind, and not the former. It is only after a pretty long career of opium-eating or smoking one can judge of the effects by the appearance of the victim.

26. I have alluded to leprosy above.

27. I respectfully invite attention to the letter appended. [See Appendix B.]

PHILIP DWYER, A.M.

ROBERT DUNSMUIR, M. P. P., proprietor of the Wellington Coal Mines, DUNSMUIR, returned the following answers:—

Q. Have you resided for some years in this province? If so, for how many?—A. I have resided in the province of British Columbia for over thirty-two years.

Q. Have you had any experience as an employer of labor?—A. I have had considerable experience in the employment of labor. At the present time I have from seven to eight hundred whites and Chinese employed in coal mining.

Employs from 700 to 800 whites and Chinese in mining.

Q. What kinds of labor do you employ, and in what works?—A. As before stated, I employ both whites and Chinese. The whites are usually

employed digging coal, as blacksmiths, carpenters and engineers. The Chinese are put to the work that best suits them—ordinary manual labor.

Whites do the skilled labor and Chinese the laboring work.

Q. Do you find Asiatic and white labor equally available for all purposes?—A. No. The whites do the skilled labor and the Chinese the manual work.

For work for which they are capable Chinese equal to white laborers.

Q. In what respect do the Asiatic, or Chinese laborers fall short, either physically or mentally, of the white laborer?—A. The Chinese, or Asiatic laborers do not fall short, in any respect, of white labor, if put to the work they are capable of doing.

Can take charge of gangs of their own countrymen.

Q. Do you find them competent to take charge of large gangs of men, or to manage and repair machinery if at all intricate or complicated in its mechanism?—A. I find them quite competent to take charge of large gangs of men of their own race, but I have not found them capable, or trusty in repairing intricate machinery, as I have not tried them, but the Chinese being very ingenious, and quick to imitate, I have no doubt they could learn to do so successfully.

Arrive in good health.

Q. In what state of health do they arrive in this country?—A. So far as I know the Chinese arrive in this county, as a general thing, in very good health.

Industrious and hardy.

Q. Do you find them hardy and industrious, or otherwise?—A. I find them as a rule, both industrious and hardy.

Temperate and peaceable.

Q. Are they quiet and sober, or drunken or turbulent?—A. I consider them temperate and peaceable.

Frugal and saving except for gambling.

Q. Are they frugal and economical, or extravagant with their wages when earned?—A. They are both frugal and saving, except when given to gambling, a vice, however, which they, as a general thing, confine among themselves.

Keep engagements.

Q. Do they keep their labor engagements, or are they disposed to break them?—A. They keep their engagements and fulfil their contracts, and when any of them are taken sick, or become disabled, substitutes are usually furnished, without any trouble to foremen or superintendents.

Chinese laborer in no sense a slave in B. C.

Q. Have you any knowledge whether their labor partakes of the character of slave labor, and that some other person besides the laborer himself benefits from his wages?—A. I have heard that others than the actual workman benefit from his labor, but I have never been able to trace it to fact in my business relations with Chinese labor, because those of that race employed by me receive their wages at the pay-table individually, the same as the whites do. In my experience, I do not consider the Chinese laborer as a slave in any sense in this province.

Q. To whom are wages generally paid: that is to say, are they paid to the laborer himself, or to some third party? State fully, please, all you know on the subject of this and the previous question?—A. In my answer to the previous question, I think I have covered the whole ground, so far as the two questions are concerned.

Condition of labor market when Chinese began to arrive.

Q. In what condition was the labor market when the Chinese began to come to British Columbia, as respects supply and demand, both in regard

to outside work as well as in regard to domestic servants?—A. The condition of the labor market before the Chinese began to arrive in this province was that few laborers were required of any kind, as very little work was being prosecuted either upon this Island or upon the mainland. The limited amount of work was, at one time, performed by Indians, who, with few exceptions, could not be depended upon for more than a month at a time. White labor was tried under ground and at a high rate of wages, but it was difficult to obtain that labor. Their places to-day, to a great extent, are filled by Chinese. Domestic servants in those days were not much needed, and there was very little demand for ordinary white labor.

Q. Has the immigration of Chinese contributed to or retarded the development of this province?—A. The immigration of Chinese has, I consider, materially aided the general development of the country, from the fact that they have assisted in pushing to completion the public works undertaken, and could always be depended upon as a labor power. They have, moreover, pitched into that kind of work which, from its arduous nature and humble character, has deterred the proportion of incoming white men from accepting willingly in a new country where they immediately expected to better their position, or step into a better place than the one they had just left.

Chinese had contributed to development of country.

Q. Has the immigration of Chinese contributed to or retarded the immigration of white labor?—A. I do not think the gradual influx of Chinese has retarded the incoming of white labor, as I find few of those new white arrivals willing to undertake the work performed by them in other countries, but declined here and given to Chinese laborers.

White immigration not retarded.

Q. Has the immigration of Chinese contributed to or retarded the incoming of capital from other countries?—A. Had it not been for the available Chinese labor the same progress and development in this province could not have been made, and their presence has therefore stimulated investments of capital in many directions.

Presence of Chinese stimulated inflow of capital.

Q. Has the presence of the Chinese made capital more remunerative here than it otherwise would have been?—A. Undoubtedly so, for the reasons given in my answer to the previous question. And I may say that, were it not for Chinese labor, the business I am engaged in specially, coal-mining, would be seriously retarded and curtailed, and it would be impossible to sell this product and compete favorably in the market of San Francisco with vessels from other ports which carry coal as ballast. It may be stated in this connection that San Francisco is, in fact, the only important market for coals from the mines of this province at present.

But for Chinese coal-mining would be seriously retarded.

Q. Have the Chinese, either directly or indirectly, developed agriculture in this province, and if so to what extent and in what manner; and to what extent, in your opinion, would the same development have taken place had there been no Chinese immigration?—A. They have not developed agriculture to any great extent, but as gardeners they have been very successful, being contented with small plots of land which they cultivate industriously and profitably. A good deal of wild land has in this way been redeemed from the primeval state by this class of people.

Very successful as gardeners.

Q. How far have the Chinese developed, if at all, the mining industry here?—A. They have assisted, so far, by performing labor in coal mines

Extent to which Chinese contributed to development of mining.



which others refused to perform, at wages that made such mining pay. Without them this department of the mining industry would have had slower and less important development in this province, and the export trade of this product would have been infinitely less, because it would have been impossible but for their labor to compete in this respect in foreign markets.

Gold miners.

Q. Would it have been for the best interests of this province that the gold mines worked by the Chinese should have remained until such times as it would have been profitable for white men to work them?—A. While I do not pretend to know a great deal about the gold mines of the province, my information leads me to believe that in a very large number of cases it will be found that the Chinese are working and developing mines abandoned by white men as useless or unprofitable; and I am of the opinion, without having consulted any recent reports, or examined late data, that the output from these mines worked by the Chinese forms an important proportion of the aggregate gold product of British Columbia.

Agitation against Chinese political.

Q. How far is the agitation against the Chinese political and in the interests of any one class of the people of this province, and how far would their exclusion or forced removal go to disturb the labor market, or render this province more or less attractive to capitalists, or new settlers, or to the present residents?—A. I consider the agitation against the Chinese as largely political, for I have heard no argument against them as yet which convinces me that they are a drawback to this province or to this part of the Dominion. I consider their presence as beneficial to the progress and development of the country, as an important factor in the labor market; and I am satisfied, so far as my personal experience goes, that the province generally is not unfavorably influenced by Chinese labor, race prejudices to the contrary notwithstanding. I do not believe that any class of our people assisting to develop this province are suffering from the competition of these people. White men decline to do the work given to the Chinese, and could not live in this country at the present prices of products on the wages paid the Chinamen. Some of the trades, such as shoe-makers, tailors, cigar makers, etc., are affected by Chinese labor and are compelled to manufacture goods at a low figure, the ordinary working man, agriculturist, etc., is, however, benefited by the competition. If the mine-owners were compelled to pay the wages now asked and obtained by white laborers, supposing they would consent to do the manual labor for which the Chinese receive much smaller pay, they, the mine owners, could not compete in the markets now open to them, especially San Francisco, the principal market for British Columbia coals, where other foreign coal product is carried as ballast.

Exclusion of Chinese would retard public works.

Q. How far would the exclusion of Chinese interfere with the speedy completion of the public works which are contemplated in this province?—A. I believe the exclusion of Chinese would retard the construction of public works and increase the cost of them very materially both as regards those under way and those contemplated.

No legislative measures necessary.

Q. Assuming that some legislation is necessary in the direction of discouraging the continued immigration of Chinese into British Columbia, should that legislation be prohibitive, restrictive, or merely regulative? Please state your views fully on this point?—A. In regard to legislation I do not think any measures of a prohibitive nature are required at this early day, nor do I believe that legislation should take place either

restrict or regulate the incoming of Chinese, for the simple reason that they will not arrive in larger numbers than the requirements of the labor market demand.

Q. How far would exclusive or severely restrictive legislation affect the trade interests of the Dominion or of this province, in view of the early completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway?—A. I may state that it is my belief that the grand plan of opening up and controlling the Asiatic trade by a Canadian railway from ocean to ocean would be seriously affected, if not actually defeated, by legislating the Chinese out of the country at this time. In addition to jeopardising provincial enterprises, now in successful operation, other portions of our Dominion, expecting benefits and profits from transcontinental traffic over the Canadian Pacific Railway, tapping oriental trade, would of course share in any evil effects resulting from injudicious or preventative legislation.

Excluding Chinese impairs our chances of controlling the Asiatic trade as well as jeopardizes provincial enterprises.

Q. How far from your observation has the presence of Chinese in this province, both as domestic servants and otherwise, affected the morals of white people?—A. I have never been made aware, I am glad to say, either by observation or otherwise, of any ill effects upon the morals of respectable whites from contact with the Chinese; and I am informed that it is only the depraved of both races who assimilate in evil practices.

The morals of whites not injured by Chinese.

Q. How far is the speedy settlement of this question necessary to quiet the public mind, and would its settlement in the sense of excluding the Chinese affect the prospect of an early development of the Asiatic trade with Canada?—A. To the first part of the question I answer that if it were possible for Parliament to bring in a bill speedily to give the Chinaman the franchise there would be less anti-Chinese agitation; and as respects the second part of the interrogation I think legislation excluding the Chinese would kill the prospect of an Asiatic trade with Canada.

If Chinamen had votes the agitation would cease. Exclusion would kill the Asiatic trade.

Q. Have you any other information, in connection with the Chinese in British Columbia to offer the Commissioners on this enquiry?—A. I think the questions already replied to cover the ground and I have nothing further to add to my answers, and no additional information to volunteer at the present time.

R. DUNSMUIR, M.P.P.

NANAIMO, B.C., October 15th, 1884.

J. PAWSON, of Nanaimo, returned the following answers:—

PAWSON.

1. Laborers.
2. Being slaves to all intents and purposes, it is not likely that sick and indigent cripples would be selected.
3. When by accident or sickness they become incapacitated for work they resort to larceny, at which occupation they are adepts; and if they are not able to follow this occupation their doctors and highbinders see that they do not live to a green old age, while many prefer the penitentiary.
4. Being slaves and under the strict surveillance of the Chinese companies, they are bound to be industrious. Their kind of intoxication, viz.,

Chinese immigrants healthy laborers.

Sometimes steal.

Sober as regards whiskey, but smoke opium.

opium, is not a turbulent kind of intoxication, nevertheless it is equally pernicious.

Do not consider contracts.

5. Their very engagements depend upon it, and the masters or owners see that they do that unless a better remuneration offers; and they do not consider contracts.

They interfere with whites in every branch of trade and industry.

6. They do, to the detriment of the province in particular, and the Dominion generally; they push themselves into every avenue of trade that has been proved profitable by white settlers. As shop-keepers, having no families, they do not keep up extensive establishments, but live cheaply and sleep on their shelves or under the counter, and can and do undersell white traders who live like civilized beings and have to keep up a respectable establishment, educate their children, and occasionally buy their wives a new bonnet. They are in all profitable branches of trade and come into competition with nearly all classes. With merchants, especially of Chinese productions, with traders, manufacturers, fishermen, etc., in all cases I firmly believe to the injury of the Dominion.

Supplied no want which could not have been supplied by whites.

7. They supplied no want than could have been much better filled by immigrants from the neighboring states or Europe; they filled domestic positions that would have been much better occupied by white women of our own civilization who would have married and become the mothers of a rising generation, whereas they brought their prostitutes and filthy diseases. They were welcomed by the same class of individuals that now desire to perpetuate their stay - men that have no object beyond their own aggrandizement and selfish greed, and who would worship Confucius rather than Christ if they were going to make money out of it.

Feeling against Chinese always strong in a majority of the people.

8. The feeling against Chinese not being desirable immigrants always existed and still exists amongst a large majority of our population. The exceptions are largely composed of monopolists who desire them as a standing threat against the liberty of white labor.

Agitation began in 1858.

9. It began in 1858 and 1859 amongst the gold miners of British Columbia, who for some years successfully kept them out of the gold mines; and it is now being carried on by all classes and conditions of society, but more especially by the settlers, miners, and workmen of the province.

Huddle together.

10. They live huddled together in shanties or houses; twenty or thirty would lodge in a house only large enough for a white laborer. They close up the windows and exclude all light and air almost. All filth and refuse is hoarded up in or near their dwelling to be carried away by the vegetable raisers when it suits their convenience. A very large percentage of crimes committed in the province is perpetrated by them, and it is difficult to make arrests owing to the manner in which they live, and it is more difficult to make a conviction as you can place no reliance on the oath. I speak from the experience of some years as a justice of the peace.

Responsible for much of the crime.

11. I do not think that they have been conducive to the best interests of the province, as they are imitators, and never launch out in original channels; and as they are only sojourners, wishing to get all they can carry it away, they rarely make any permanent improvements.

Reasons for believing they have not developed province.

No longer necessary.

12. Personally, I should think not.

13. They would feel relieved of a terrible incubus that is hanging like a pall over this fair land, clouding and threatening its moral and social existence.
- The Chinese withdrawn an incubus would be lifted from the province.
14. The number required.
15. Perhaps a sufficient number to give the eastern provinces a taste of their quality.
16. Persons with capital coming from Europe or America would import a superior class of domestics who would be a much greater acquisition to the province.
17. Total restriction of all Chinese immigration.
18. I would refer you to the Restriction Acts of the United States and the Australian colonies.
- Should be excluded. Witness points to the acts of the U. S. and Australian colonies.
19. Remove the moral and social ulcer and you would find a far more permanent and speedy development of our resources. A few monopolists would not get so rapidly and unwieldily rich, but as soon as white labor was relieved of the onus of having to compete with slave labor there would be an influx of men desirous of making homes and growing with the country - men who would defend those homes with their life's blood against the aggressor. I cannot see that it is so conducive to the interests of our country to have cheap labor. Let the laborer have a fair share of the wealth he produces. You protect your industries by a discriminating tariff, why should labor not be protected from the competition of the hungry slaves of Asia.
- Remove the Chinese and white immigration would flow in.
20. Those competent to perform skilled labor can, but those laborers who have to depend on unskilled labor are brought directly in competition with Chinese slaves and have to leave our shores. This is no place for them; while laborers with families complain that they can get no occupation for their boys and girls, because the work done by boys in the mines in England and elsewhere have their places filled with Chinamen in this province, while there is no room for the girls in domestic situations without they submit to be employed along with Chinamen, which is repulsive.
- Skilled white labor can find employment, but unskilled cannot.
21. I do not see what it has got to do with the Chinese question, and I do not think that either the province or the Dominion can long claim to have displayed any particular alacrity in removing the embargo. There is no doubt that if the restriction had been removed some years ago there would have been a much larger area settled by the most desirable kind of immigrants who came here and were disappointed and had to find homes in the neighboring states and territories.
22. Most decidedly.
23. After an experience of thirty-two years in this province, the Australian colonies, and California, I should pronounce them demoralizing in the extreme, especially to the young and rising generation; they are so easy of access and so shamelessly wanton in their licentiousness.
- White immigration retarded. Chinese demoralizing to rising generation.
24. Nearly the whole of their females that leave China are professed prostitutes, from children ten or twelve years of age to old hags, while their scarcely a Chinaman but what indulges in opium and gambling.
- Nearly all Chinese immigrants immoral.

Worse than any-  
thing in large  
European cities.

25. In early days in California I have seen sights that I could not describe in this paper, and I am certain there is nothing to compare with them in the large cities of Europe.

26. I am not a medical man, so I have kept as far away from reported cases as possible.

27. I have no opportunity of culling statistical information here as it is only a small town with no library.

J. PAWSON.

GORDON.

DAVID WILLIAM GORDON, M. P. for Vancouver, contractor and builder, head of the firm of Gordon & Co., wharf owners, returned the following answers:--

Chinese immi-  
grants gathered  
in the main from  
criminals and  
paupers and  
prostitutes.

1. So far as I have been able to gather from the most reliable Chinese and other available sources, the class of immigrants, or more properly speaking slaves or serfs, who are brought here from China, are gathered by the agents of the Chinese companies from amongst the criminal and poverty stricken population of that over-crowded empire, largely from the seaports and rivers, where crime and poverty are the prevailing features. When they arrive here they follow any pursuit their owners can turn them to with advantage. The females, in ninety nine cases out of a hundred, being prostitutes, are sold for that purpose to their countrymen on arrival.

Healthy but  
filthy.

2. Their being selected for a period of servitude, those selecting them would naturally, in their own interest, select the strongest of their class. The restrictions and regulations governing the ships of all civilized nations, as to number and treatment of passengers, is a partial assurance that they should arrive in ordinary good health, though their filth on arrival has been described to me by medical officers to have been horrid in the extreme.

Some show grati-  
tude but many  
rob.

3. No. But they frequently receive kindnesses from the whites, and many of them are willing to reciprocate a kindness, but others repay them by robbing hen-roosts, orchards, and clothes-lines.

Compelled as  
slaves to be  
industrious.

4. Serving under some system of slavery, semi-slavery, or serfdom, that claims and receives submissive obedience to some form of Asiatic tyranny unknown to our laws, they are obliged to be industrious. So were the slaves of the South. Their revenues or earnings not being under their own absolute individual control, they are necessarily economical. Chinese rice, Chinese prepared vegetables, Chinese prepared and dried fruits, fish and vegetable oils, being their chief diet, there is not much room for extravagance. I have never yet known an English or French gentleman from the old countries who would feed their dogs upon the food usually consumed by the ordinary Chinese laborer. Of course, domestics in the service of white families, for obvious reasons, are an exception, as they feast on the fragments. I am sure that no Canadian, whether of Anglo-Saxon, Teutonic, or Gallic origin, desires to see any class of immigrants come to their country who are not entitled to claim for their toil the best living that a fertile soil and fruitful seas can produce, whether they follow the plough, dig in the mine, toil upon the sea, at the loom, at the anvil or the bench, or in the counting-house. The good living that now

Feed on wretched  
food.

Domestics an  
exception.

form marked features of our country, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, would be forever beyond the hopes of the multitude whose industry alone can make Canada what we should desire it to be, were they once reduced to the wages of Asiatic serfdom. The question might reasonably be asked: How could a Chinese laborer afford to get drunk and smoke opium? And yet during the last fiscal year there was imported from China spirits and wines valued at \$16,720, and opium valued at \$95,354. Nor is it believed by any person familiar with the quantity of Chinese brandy consumed by the coolies on the railway, but that the quantity consumed has been far in excess of that represented by the customs returns. The inference is that a large quantity must have been smuggled into the province. No part of Canada offers the same facilities for smuggling that the extended frontier of British Columbia affords. A few have been detected at New Westminster, but there is no reason to doubt but a great number avoid detection. To despoil the revenue is one of the fundamental principles of their organization. If they ever practice extravagance, except on their feast days, it is at the expense of some poor white man's chicken roost, orchard or garden. Chinese merchants, who generally live liberally, are exempt from the above charge.

During last fiscal year China spirits and wines worth \$16,720, and opium worth \$95,354 imported.

Chinese brandy smuggled.

Chinese merchants of a different character. Chinese docility accounted for.

Those Chinese companies who have the coolies under their control, possessed of a cunning civil organization, and dissimulation, to us incomprehensible, would never allow any turbulence among those under them to lead them into open conflict with the white population, especially at a time when the neighboring republic is endeavoring to exclude them from their domains. Their docility is due to a keen sense of the repugnance of their institutions to the institutions of the Anglo-Saxon people.

5. Contracts with white companies or other white employers are almost invariably made with the representatives of one of the six Chinese companies, in which the Chinese laborers have no part, further than to obey the bosses detailed by the respective companies to oversee them. The latter being ignorant of the personal liberty guaranteed them under our laws, and under a terrible dread of violating the code of the particular company under which they are serving, submit to any hardship that may be imposed upon them, though not without murmuring to the whites, to whom they frequently complain bitterly. The contracting parties no doubt as in most other cases keep their engagements, on the ground that no work no pay is the key to the position.

Explanation why contracts are kept.

Another security the general employers of that class of semi-slave labor have is this, that they engage with one of the Chinese companies for such large numbers that, in case of disputes arising, the companies would find it impossible to distribute their semi-slaves in large numbers into other pursuits with any prospect of permanent employment, and a general or even partial distribution destroys their power to govern them and keep them under control and in submission to their code.

6. Most decidedly. Their policy is "spoil the Egyptians." Under some system of participation peculiar to their code, but unknown to us, a class of Chinese more intelligent than the ordinary laborer is being pushed into every branch of trade and commerce. As merchants they dress and deal exclusively in Chinese goods, to the detriment of the manufactories of Canada. They never invest their money in any new business or enterprise until it has been founded, developed, and made profitable by white labor. Their earnings and the profits of their commerce are sent out of the Dominion in hard cash, and never becomes reinvested in the develop-

Chinese interfere with whites in every branch of industry.

ment of the natural or other resources of our country, differing entirely in that respect from emigrants from Europe or white emigrants from other parts of America.

Keep out good white laborers.

They are a constant menace to those better elements who are fast filling up other portions of the Dominion. The cholera, or other pestilence, or famine, could not be more effectual in restraining an influx of white laborers into this province, than the presence of sixteen, or eighteen thousand Mongolian slaves or serfs, or whatever they are. No white laborer possessed of the least particle of that self-respect common to the people of any of the eastern provinces, United States or Europe will voluntarily submit to the same dominancy to which they are obliged to submit.

Practice pagan rites in an open and repulsive manner.

They practice their pagan rites with a prominence and effrontery repulsive to the strain of modern thought. Their gatherings in our various communities attracts many, alas, too many, of our young boys, who from idle curiosity are drawn together to witness them practice the peculiar phases of Asiatic heathenism. They have lost no opportunity of denouncing the cross, and all those who reverence it, as too much he; and jeer at it, and at all religious denominations founded upon its history, in the most opprobrious epithets to which their pigeon or broken English can give expression. There are a few who have feigned conversion, whether real or not no one can tell, but even they are like light houses on the coast of Africa, few and far between. Their miserable cheap labor can never compensate for the curse they have already inflicted, and will continue to inflict, on the institutions of our country—a curse that even if their immigration were restrained or prohibited to-morrow would not be obliterated for a century.

Have supplied no want which would not have been supplied by white laborers.

7. So far as my observations have extended, covering a period of twenty six years, they have not supplied a want but what could have been supplied, with more profit to the province and the Dominion, from among the civilized nations of western Europe, or from our own eastern provinces or the United States. They were welcomed only by a few whose inordinate greed would lead them to sell or sacrifice the best interests of any country for personal gain. No true Canadian having the best interest of his country's future at heart has ever welcomed them.

The feeling against them continues.

8. That feeling against the Chinese still continues amongst the best elements of our province, those who will willingly defend it should occasion arise requiring their services—a duty to which a railway contractor, and one or two coal companies, and their Mongolians, would not be likely to contribute very extensively, except as an embarrassment.

9. Answer to Nos. 7 and 8, may be regarded as an answer to this number.

Habits of Chinese injurious to public peace and public health.

10. The Commission would think so had they visited their precincts as I have done as a grand jurymen, and at a time when the Chinese did not expect such a visit. Though not boasting of extreme modesty, yet I would not write down in a paper of this character what I have seen, but would have no objections to describe privately to members of the Commission, of the Government, or of Parliament, the disgusting scenes I have at times been forced to witness. Fortunately I have never yet been obliged to dine with them; but the Public Accounts for the last fiscal year give some indication of their living. I attach below some of the articles and their values:

Opium from China .....	\$ 95,354	Debasing luxury.
From other countries .....	3,894	
(Debasing luxury) .....	\$ 99,248	
Rice from China .....	\$112,943	
Spirits and wines .....	16,727	
Pickles, sauces, etc. ....	1,548	
Prepared vegetables of all kinds .....	8,290	

11. Not to the same extent that a male white population of half their number would have done. Their serfdom has made a few white men rich at the expense of their province and of their race. Slavery in the South accomplished the same villainous results.

Have not developed the province to the extent white men would have done.

12. No, not in my estimation.

No longer necessary.

13. Salutary.

Their entire withdrawal would have a salutary effect on the province.

14. Yes, enough to distribute amongst the cities of the eastern provinces, as follows:— viz., Ottawa, 4,000; Montreal, 4,000; St. Johns, N. B., 2,000; Halifax, 2,000; Quebec, 2,000; Toronto, 2,000; London, 1,000; and Hamilton, 1,000, and as many more as the inhabitants of those cities may petition for after they shall have had some experience of Asiatic enterprise and virtue, and the cost of their distribution to be borne by the Department of Immigration.

Answer to enquiry how many are necessary.

15. The immigration of Chinese, I am speaking from a British Columbia standpoint, should be in the proportion that nothing bears to the gross number of whites that may be expected to arrive in the province, during any given period or periods of time.

There should be no Chinese immigration.

16. It would most undoubtedly be good. The supply would soon be found equal to the demand if it once became known in the other provinces, in the United States, and in Europe, that immigrants coming to this province would not be confronted with thousands of Mongolian serf-laborers and domestics.

Capitalists would come more readily if Chinese away.

17. Mode of dealing with those now in the province as suggested in answer to No. 14. Their further advent should be prohibited.

In favor of exclusion.

18. By an Act of the Parliament of Canada with good and sufficient machinery to enforce its prohibitory provisions.

19. No, not unless Chinese immigration is prohibited. They would be imported by the few referred to in my answer to No. 7, in such numbers and so long as they could be used as a base currency upon which to fix the value of free white labor. With Chinese immigration prohibited, a more desirable class than any assisted, or forced, immigration would naturally come in, equal to all the requirements of a healthy and progressive development.

Unless Chinese immigration prohibited no combined effort would secure white immigration.

20. Not to any extent, because those who may come, or may be desirous of coming, are confronted by 18,000 Mongolian slaves—semi-slaves, or serfs, or men who are not governed by their own individual will, but who

Whites cannot find sufficient employment owing to Chinese.



are governed in aggregates by the Chinese companies. But with Chinese excluded, white men will be as able, if frugal, to feed, clothe, and educate their families, and lay by something for old age, and still leave larger profits on the investments of those who employ them, than in any other part of the Dominion.

Opening up of public lands had stimulated white immigration; but they should have been opened up before.

21. Yes; but had those lands been opened eleven years ago a great many of our most enterprising countrymen would have formed prosperous settlements, but who became disgusted with their inability to obtain land within any reasonable distance of the older communities, on account of the railway embargo, and have been driven to seek their fortunes and build up prosperous settlements under a foreign flag. The change in that miserable, nay criminal, policy comes too late to entitle either the provincial or Dominion Governments to claim any glory that may now seem to attach to it.

White immigration had been retarded.

22. Yes, most decidedly. I have advised a great many who have written to me from each of the older provinces not to come here and enter the labor market on a level with the Chinese. Better live on corn husks in the older provinces than submit to such degradation.

Moral effect bad.

23. The moral effect on whites of being so unfortunate as to be placed on the same level and obliged to commingle with Chinese on an equal footing in the battle of life would be bad, too bad for any respectable Canadian to contemplate.

24. I do not know of any white population, either here or in the eastern provinces, similarly situated to the Chinese in this province, consequently there can be no scale by which a proportion can be arrived at sufficient to furnish a definite answer.

Flaunt their vices.

25. I have seen them in San Francisco flaunting their vices in such a degraded and revolting manner that it would be an insult to our race to compare even the most depraved with them. Here I am told their vices are more insidious, and all the more dangerous because of the curiosity and adventure that is thereby excited.

Leprosy.

26. I have no personal knowledge whatever more than that Chinese have a terrible dread of the loathsome disease, a much greater dread than the inhabitants of the Maritime Provinces have of the lazaretto and its inmates. They regard it as both contagious and infectious, and abandon any unfortunate who may be affected with it to a miserable fate, cutting him entirely off from any communication whatever with his countrymen.

Statistics to show their worthlessness as settlers.

27. It may be noted that during the fiscal year ending 30th June last that settlers effects were entered in British Columbia as follows:—

From the United States.....	\$ 23,804
Great Britain.....	0,220
China.....	NIL

indicating more clearly than any pen picture in my power to delineate their utter worthlessness as settlers.

Dutiable goods imported from China.

It is also worthy of attention and to note the fact that the total dutiable goods imported from China during the same period amounted to the sum of \$308,477, while goods imported from all other countries of a similar classification amounted to \$907,509, and that we imported from other countries \$1,650,870 worth of goods differing in classification from those

entered or imported from China, making a total from all other countries of \$2,558,379. Other Provinces imported from China as follows:—

	Free goods.	Dutiable goods.	Imports.
Ontario.....	\$ 207,566	Nil	
Quebec.....	194,220	\$ 107,405	
Nova Scotia.....	Nil	376	
New Brunswick.....	3,450	Nil	
Manitoba.....	1,441	336	
P. E. Island.....	Nil	Nil	
British Columbia.....	32,501	293,738	

Some errors may have crept into the amounts I abstracted from the classification which aggregated as above, viz. : \$308,477.

Exports to China, exclusive of gold and silver, of which there is no return:—

Ontario produce.....	\$ 137	Exports to China.
Quebec.....	Nil	
Nova Scotia.....	Nil	
New Brunswick.....	Nil	
Manitoba.....	Nil	
P. E. Island.....	Nil	
British Columbia :		
Produce of the Mine.....	\$ 29,190	
" Fisheries.....	900	
" Forest.....	63,243	
" Animals not produce.....	131	
" Manufactures.....	931	
Miscellaneous articles not produce.....	528	
	\$ 95,223	

Assuming there are 16,000 Chinese in the province, and assuming that they are employed only 150 days out of the 314 working days, a proportion that I admit is far too small, small though it is it would represent earnings at a dollar per diem aggregating \$2,400,000 per annum, and deducting one fourth for their food and clothing we are obliged to assume that there has been sent out of the province during that period alone in cash, either gold or silver, \$1,800,000 of net earnings, and \$340,978 to pay for the products of China with which they feed and clothe their coolies and debauch them and others susceptible to their influences. A careful study of the imports and exports of the Dominion proves to my mind that all immigrants coming to us from either the United Kingdom or the continent of Europe or from other British colonies or the United States become naturalized Canadians, become part and parcel with us, assimilate and become active participants in our political, religious and social institutions, will assist materially in developing our country, will defend it if required, and their children will become Canadians in the highest sense of the term. I defy either the Commission, or the Government, or Parliament to show the least particle of proof that Chinese can ever fulfil these important conditions.

The customs returns also prove that our great alliance, in trade and commerce is with the United Kingdom and her colonies, and with the United States whose institutions are so closely allied to our own, and whose laws like those of the United Kingdom and her colonies and dependencies, including the Dominion of Canada, afford the greatest protection to property and civil rights, and, separately or conjointly, guarantee an amount of

16,000 Chinese in the province earn \$2,400,000 per annum, \$1,800,000 net earnings and \$340,978 for China products sent out of the province.

The best blood of Europe the natural immigration for Canada.

personal liberty that is a standing menace to the tyrannies of the old world, whether in Europe, Asia or Africa; and in consequence of that liberty, we like the other colonies and the neighboring republic will continue to draw to our shores the best blood of continental Europe, those who know the value of freedom and have an ambition to found homes for themselves and families. Shall the fair prospects of this Pacific province be marred with a flood of the worst and most degraded elements of paganism, and made a reformatory for Asiatic criminals and a nursery of vice?

D. W. GORDON

VICTORIA, B.C., October 30th, 1881.

**CREASE.**

The Hon. Mr. Justice CREASE, Judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia, submits the following answers:—

Chinese immigrants grants the lowest class of laborers with a few merchants.

1. The classes of persons who come here as emigrants from China are almost entirely the lowest class of laborers or coolies, with a sprinkling of merchants; no mechanics or artisans, no skilled laborers.

Do not burden charities.

2. They usually arrive in good bodily health and fit for work. There was a cry of leprosy, but it was disproved by our own doctors.

3. There is no system of poor relief in British Columbia. There are no poor. There are benevolent societies, confined to particular nationalities (in name only), which extend aid in cases of sickness or the like. On these the Chinese do not come. They have their own benevolent society recently established. Previously their sick were sent to our hospitals and so became chargeable on our charity in hospital cases, or were cared for by their own people. They are never that I am aware of a burden on private charity.

Industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding.

4. They are *kat' exocheen* industrious, sober, economical and law-abiding, and in all those respects quite a pattern to the whites, and have always been so. It is because of these very qualities that white labor is jealous of them. As a class, indeed as individuals, they are neither lazy, drunken, extravagant nor turbulent. I have never seen in all these years (twenty five) a drunken Chinaman. Occasionally on the railway works where they have suffered, or fancied they suffered great frauds at the hands of their own middlemen, sometimes even at the hands of the white foremen, they have resisted, and violent assaults have been the consequence. For these they have been severely punished whenever they have come before the courts. As in all large bodies of workmen, especially that lower substratum of labor from which some of our railway labor has been recruited, especially in British Columbia, bad individuals have been refractory and created trouble, but not more than, probably not so much as, on other similar works in the neighboring states. Among themselves (the Chinese) crimes of violence, even occasional murders have occurred, which from the secrecy of their mode of life, or our ignorance of it, have defied the investigations of the police. But this failure very likely arises from the almost universal ignorance in British Columbia of the Chinese language. There is not a single Anglo-Chinese dictionary or grammar to be obtained either here or at San Francisco. It has generally been supposed from the secrecy with which some murders were committed (they are confined to two or three Chinese murders altogether in many years), which have occurred in British Columbia undiscovered, that the victims were executed by the decrees of some secret Chinese tribunal, like the *Vehm Gericht*, having its centre in San

Crimes of violence and murders among themselves.

Francisco, but I have not been able to discover a single fact which tended to corroborate that suspicion.

5. They are punctual to the extreme in money matters. They think as much of a shilling as we do of a dollar. Their whole life is made up of small economies. When they have by laborious degrees obtained money, they are as ready as any white man to enter into mining or other speculations all through the country. They are punctuality itself in meeting their pecuniary obligations and carrying out their contracts. In all these years that I have been continuously in British Columbia (namely, twenty five), I do not know of a single case of a Chinaman who has been in the bankruptcy or insolvent court. This is not because they have not credit, for Chinese merchants, punctual to the day and hour in monetary engagements, can obtain what credit they please, (money is of no nationality), but this fact is accounted for because they are practically scrupulously honest. In all this they set an admirable example to white men. What British Columbia wants is small coin, and small economies, as a system to inculcate practically the habit of frugality.

Their life made up of small economies. Good pay.

6. In coming to British Columbia, and while here, the Chinese have no idea of interfering with the property of the white population in any way beyond the ordinary competition which they offer in the labor market. They are not mechanics or artisans.

Interfere with whites only in labor field.

7. When the Chinese first came to this place they supplied a felt want, one which had become almost intolerable in the way of labor and domestic service. The white settlers who first came to the country were very few in number, and had their own work to attend to. Those who followed in the search after gold all wanted to be "bosses," or either their own masters or superintendents of other men's work. When the railway office was first opened for white laborers in British Columbia, out of every hundred some eighty wanted to be "bosses." The prices they charge for white labor here have, ever since I have been here - that is, since my arrival in 1858 - been simply prohibitive to the ordinary employer of labor: \$2, \$2.50, and even at times \$3 a day for ordinary labor; for mechanics, \$3, \$4, \$5, or more per day. All the first settlers who came here arrived without money. It required a large sum, as well as a long time, an adventurous spirit, and lots of pluck even to get here with a family, 15,000 miles from home in those days. The country was a wilderness. All food and manufactured articles, such as clothing, tools, machinery, etc., were exceedingly dear. We had houses, churches, gaols, court houses, and all other buildings to erect; roads through forest and swamp to clear out and build; trunk roads through the country in all directions to make; in short, everything required for civilization the first settlers had to do *ab initio*, out of their own labor and savings, or money they could borrow from San Francisco. All this was effected without assistance from the imperial treasury, which, in every other British colony, had contributed largely to launch its infant offspring into political life. British Columbia had to be, and was, self-supporting from its birth. There is no other British colony with such a record. The proximity of British Columbia to its flourishing neighbor, the United States, while in some respects a great advantage - for this country at first possessed no capital or staple until gold broke out, and was dependent not only for capital, but for breadstuffs, cattle, clothing, groceries, indeed supplies of all kinds, on San Francisco and Oregon - was in other respects a great disadvantage. All the white labor which failed in obtaining in British Columbia the high

At first supplied a felt want.

White labor so dear at first as to be prohibitive.

British Columbia self supporting from its birth.

pay expected, had only to cross the border, an imaginary line close at hand, to obtain it. The Indians could not be depended upon at first on account of their numbers, which in those days were threatening, nor afterwards on account of their restless, nomadic propensities, which prevented them settling down to any permanent, industrious avocations. The English settlers had all the household and servile occupations to discharge themselves: chop and cut wood, get water, clean the dishes, pots and pans; cook, wash, bake, sew, and rear families, and discharge all the other onerous and multifarious duties of the ménage. In this strait a few, myself among the number, chartered several ships with female servants from England round the Horn. We paid £30 (\$150) a head for their passage, on engagements of gradual repayment out of wages at colonial rates after they arrived—a payment which, with a few honorable exceptions, I need hardly say, was rarely ever made. That proving a complete failure, Kanakas from the Sandwich Islands were tried and also failed; so, by the mere process of exhaustion no resource was left but Chinese labor, which was accordingly employed, at first, very reluctantly. Every one had a great and not unnatural objection to try them; but necessity has no law, it was Chinese labor or none at all. At first they were imported from San Francisco in isolated instances; but gradually as the white woman saw her neighbor get some relief from the killing domestic slavery of colonial life she also adopted them, and, by the sheer necessity of the case, their employment as domestic servants became general, and at last universal. Such white labor as could be had was eminently unsatisfactory, not only on account of scarceness and price, but because, especially female servants, they would not submit to consider themselves in the household arrangements as in any respect subordinate to their employers. Immigrants who went to the mines, as in Cariboo, could get \$10 a day, and some of them got claims yielding in many instances, and for a considerable period 600 ounces of gold to every wash up. Success of this kind made ordinary labor to those engaged in that avocation ever after distasteful. It is not too much to say that without Chinese servants the privations in family life, extreme and of wearying monotony, would have become intolerable, and a general exodus of families would have been the result. Indeed as it was numerous industrious settlers with wives and families were driven out of the country on that account. The high prices the Chinese obtained from the first, as wages, up to the present day, are a very fair test of the necessity for their employment. From \$15 per month, the lowest to an inferior man, up to \$35 a month for the best (with board and lodging be it remembered) have been the continuous rates. Young boys, even \$8 or \$10. It is a singular fact that Chinese servants are the only class of people that are positively paid to learn their duty. This arises from their peculiar facility in adapting themselves to any work they have to learn, and their success in acquiring that knowledge. But if white servants, who would do the same work, and as well, at anything like the same wages, and who could be depended on to stay, were to offer themselves, they would have been gladly accepted. But as a rule white domestic labor such as it is has constantly been tried and found wanting. White laborers attracted from the East by the prices here, invariably "fall into the ways of the country," and refuse to work at anything like what ordinary employers of labor consider reasonable or practicable rates. The relief given by Chinese aid to overworked households when sorely needed created a good feeling towards them. This good feeling lasted for some time. Their number was limited and no serious fears had yet been entertained of their competition in the labor market.

Ships chartered to bring female servants from England round Cape Horn.

Chinese labor employed at first reluctantly.

Success in mining rendered ordinary labor distasteful.

Family life, but for the Chinese would have been intolerable.

High wages paid Chinese prove how necessary they are.

White domestic labor tried and found wanting.

Usefulness of Chinese created a good feeling towards them.

8. This good feeling continued more or less until about the time of the commencement of the Canadian Pacific Railway works in the province.

This continued until C. P. R. works were begun.

9. Then a very laudable feeling arose that, if possible, such a vast expenditure of public money should be utilized by bringing into the province white settlers, who should become heads of families, take root in the soil and add greatly to the substantial strength of the Dominion. To this end it was deemed desirable that all the labor on the railway should be white labor, whose earnings would be spent and invested in the country, instead of going to a foreign country. And then began the cry, "No Chinese need apply!" But experience soon showed that the hope of any exclusive employment of white labor was far from being realized. The American and continental railways were simultaneously large rival bidders in the labor market. White labor in quantity and quality sufficient was unattainable, and nothing is more certain than that in the absence of Chinese labor the enormous railway works, which are now progressing to completion, would have been indefinitely prolonged, if not postponed to the Greek Kalends from sheer want of hands. The outcry against the Chinese takes its rise in a great measure in the efforts of persons, who, for political motives, are desirous of posing themselves as the friends of the working classes, through their sweet votes to gain political power and influence. All political parties, the "ins" as well as the "outs," aim at this; and through the press and orations, and even no little misrepresentation, exaggerate. Admitted objections to their being adopted as citizens, and to too large an influx of a heathen element in our midst, were distorted into a desire for the proscription of the whole race. The bait to the working man: the exclusive command of the labor market. All political parties tend to this, and urge collectively the passing of laws which they do not hesitate, as individuals, to class as unconstitutional, in the hope that by constant clamor and agitation, in one direction, to overbear all the solid considerations on the other side, to break through all treaties which place Chinese on an equal footing with other nations, to impose illegal taxes and discriminating restrictions so that that may be obtained by injustice and persecution which could never be expected from justice and right. The object of course being to restrict the admission or, if possible, procure the total exclusion of Chinese labor and to win the sweet votes of the working man. The practical result of which, if successful, would necessarily be to create the worst of all monopolies, next to that of capital: the tyranny of labor under whose withering blight mines, fisheries, manufactures, arts, and improvements of all kinds would speedily languish or die, and the development of the country, to which it is undeniable the labor of the Chinese has so largely contributed, would be indefinitely retarded and *cui bono?*

Laudable desire that money should be utilized in bringing in new settlers.

But white labor not to be had.

Agitation political.

Practical result of excluding Chinese: labor monopoly and the blight of flourishing industries.

10. One chief outcry has been against their habits and mode of living as being injurious to the public peace and health. Coming from a swarming population in China, and, as I have stated, of the lower order of coolies, they have undoubtedly a tendency to congregate; at all events to submit to being cooped in large numbers within a small area. But this in British Columbia is directly owing to the fact that as foreigners, held in dangerous disesteem by an active section of the whites, they naturally cling together for protection and support. Their very language keeps them together and apart from the whites; but much of this overcrowding is attributable to the whites themselves, who extort heavy rents from them for very scant house accommodation, and they accentuate the very evil for which in public

They overcrowd.

Undoubtedly they have vicious habits but these could be dealt with by police.

they profess such profound dislike. Much has been said of their immorality, habits of prostitution, opium dens and gambling houses, and there is a certain amount, indeed too great an amount, of truth in these accusations. It would be unreasonable to expect that a low class of laborers in any country should be free from such evils. All these, however, can be as readily dealt with by the police as the same vicious habits among the whites. Indeed the latter in several respects do not gain by the comparison. For the Chinese do not parade their vices; their prostitutes do not set up large houses in the most prominent places, with brass plates on the door, or ply their trade with an air of semi-publicity, nor drive about in open carriages, or flaunt themselves on public race courses and assemblages, or advertise for the payment of debts due to them through the medium of the public press. Their "opium dens" and "gambling dens" are all known to the police and capable of being suppressed. But what of the white dens: whiskey establishments, and gambling saloons, and the sale of liquor to Indians, who get it by the canoe load and wholesale? I do not say that all these evils whether white or Chinese should not be determinedly suppressed, but there is such a manifest spirit of exaggeration in the complaints that are made, for the purpose I have described, as very materially to lessen in impartial eyes the accusations levelled against the Chinese. They are as a class very cleanly in their persons; indeed, as to all those matters laid to their charge, they are no worse than the same things done in our midst by white men themselves. If enquiry were made of the railway servants and the engineers on the permanent railway cuttings, what an account they can give of white, as well as Chinese abominations that abound there. Who that has seen a leading mainland town on the railway line on pay days can ever forget the disgusting sights that everywhere met his eyes? Furious drunken men in the streets, saloons and corners at all hours of the day and night, week days and Sundays all alike, the fights, the uproar, the gambling, that made day and night hideous, besotted drunken whites kicked out of the houses, prostrate in the morning in the places where they fell over night sleeping off the effects of the previous debauch; only to stagger up and engage again in the same round of vice. These are the sights which one would fain forget, with other things about which the pen blushes to write.

Do not flaunt their vices.

The charges against them made in a spirit of exaggeration.

Are there no white abominations?

Drunken scenes of riot.

Contributed to progress of province, nor can they be dispensed with now.

If Chinese were withdrawn rail way work would stop, as would the canneries and the shoe factories. Farmers would be non-plussed and mines would be abandoned.

11. But without the Chinese in any event the province could never have been developed as far as it has at present progressed. The best test of that is that we cannot, at present at all events, do without them. Their presence is not only necessary but in many respects desirable for the simple reason that the work must be done, and can only be done in a province and by people, still very poor - through the agency of the Chinese or some similar labor. There is none other procurable at present which can do the work well.

13. If we ask ourselves what would be the effect of their suddenly going hence compulsorily or otherwise, the answer is immediate and overwhelming. The railway works would "poter out" for want of labor to construct them. The canneries would instantly be stopped. The shoe and other manufactories the same. The farmers would be at once injuriously affected. The coal mines would in several most important instances be abandoned. Improvements now only possible by Chinese labor would come to a sudden end, and the misery - domestic misery to 80 out of every 100 families here - would, to those who have not gone through it for so many years as we have, be inconceivable. It would be

perfectly appalling. The wail of the housewife would sweep through the land, and find a very decided expression in every husband's vote at the polls, and that in a manner not very flattering to those who now affect to be the white laborer's friends. There is an unreality about this outcry against the Chinese that strikes one directly he takes pen in hand to write on the subject. The advocates of exclusion make all the greater fuss over it, one is tempted to opine, the less likelihood they may think there is of its being carried out. The strike of the Chinese in Victoria when resisting an intentionally discriminating and illegal tax of \$30 a head on all Chinese although it occurred a few years ago -- is too fresh in the recollection to be forgotten. The travelling public would soon let their voices be heard against such an exclusion; for hotels and boarding houses would be shut up, or offer utterly inadequate accommodation. Every house would have to grow its own vegetables or pay an extortionate white price for them. Indeed the whole country would be in an uproar, and all its industries and progress would receive a check from which it would take many years of great suffering to recover -- and for what? All for a political cry: "We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor!" Yes! The commonest manual labor cheap at from \$15 to \$35 a month and found!

An unreality about the cry.

Hotels and boarding houses would be shut up.

14. The real fact is, and the more completely it is recognized the better, that we cannot do without a certain number of Chinese for manual labor and for domestic servants, and that throughout all British Columbia. For any great works, too, which have to be carried out, such for instance as railways, Chinese manual labor cannot at present be dispensed with. Good white labor is so far superior to Chinese, that it will of itself, when it can be contented with reasonable prices as in the East, infallibly work Chinese manual labor out of the field. No reasonable man will employ the labor of a person whose language he can never understand if he can get even as good service from one who cannot mistake his orders and can enter into all his wishes for the work in hand. But what is as necessary for the white man as the Chinaman is, that he should be sober, honest and steady at his work, and exhibit a fair share of all those qualities which go to constitute good labor. A certain number are at present an absolute necessity. At present all told, including the Chinese on railway works, and along the whole line, about 13,000. Of these there are probably only 5,000 or 6,000 engaged in domestic and family out door work in the province including those in mines and canneries. So useful indeed have they been found that even in coal mines they have been employed by working miners themselves to assist them as their servants in getting out the coal. They do not compete at all with mechanics, artisans, or handicraftsmen, or in any skilled labor. They are good market gardeners, fair servants, and tolerable laborers; imitate quickly and learn quickly, and are good traders and merchants *et voilà tout*. They will never assimilate with the Anglo Saxon race, nor is it desirable that they should. Certain degrees of labor contract of limited duration, amounting while it lasts to a species of slavery, are said to be common among them. Like all low classes of people they have a low estimate of women. They do not regard British Columbia as their home and when they die send their bones home to be buried in China.

In B. C. the Chinese cannot be done without.

Do not compete with skilled labor.

Cannot assimilate.

15. It is very difficult, almost an impossibility, to fix any definite limit or even approximate of the proportion which Chinese immigration should bear to white immigration, if the best interests of the colony and the

Difficulty of holding white labor.



Whites come to B. C. expecting certain rates and if they do not get them skip across the line.

comfort of the people are to be regarded; and if only for this reason that no matter how many white people come to British Columbia, they all come expecting certain rates, rates which British Columbians have not got the money to pay. If they do not get those rates, it is not as in Australia where they are obliged to stay, they can just skip over the boundary line into the United States, and there even if they do not get what they exact, they get more than they can in a more newly settled country, and we never see them again. They go to swell the numbers and volume of the United States, just as the Swift, the Quesnelle, the Thompson and Lilliett Rivers and other affluents go to swell the depth and volume of the Fraser, or the colonies of England add strength and depth and volume to the British Empire. If restriction of the Chinese took place, those who are here already would at once raise their price, and thus the very object of the anti-Chinese would be indirectly gained, and we should once more be without domestic help, once more thrown back twenty years upon our own resources. If one could venture on an estimate it would be at the rate of one Chinaman to each family, counting as in Europe each average family as consisting of four persons. Probably, if there were no great railway or other works to be considered, if twenty per cent. of the population were Chinese, we might get on fairly well. But every one of these would at once on his arrival find remunerative employment.

Twenty per cent of the population should be Chinese.

Capitalists would not come to B. C. if they had to depend on supply of domestics from Europe.

16. If the domestic servants coming from Europe or other parts of America were the only ones we could obtain, no persons of capital would (if they knew the truth) think of coming to British Columbia. They can get all the comforts and luxuries they may wish in other and cheaper places. They simply would not come - that is come to reside.

17. The answers I have already given to the previous questions sufficiently answer this one, except as to this:

At present restriction not expedient.

18. I do not think at present any restriction on Chinese immigration is necessary or expedient. Time should be given to see whether those at present in the country who are engaged solely on railway works, will not leave the country altogether as soon as the work which draw them hither are concluded. Though possessed of all the qualities I have described, China men do not make good settlers in the sense of raising up citizens of a free and progressive country, which must in the course of years aspire to nationality however far remote the time. Miscogeneration with the race is on any scale impossible. Patriotism is not known among them. In their legal contentions in court among their economies is a remarkable economy of truth. Six witnesses will get up and swear positively and to the point on one side, when six will get up and swear point blank the reverse, contradicting every allegation with a circumstance. This may be attributable to two things: our ignorance of the proper mode of binding their conscience by an oath, or our ignorance of their language which prevents our being able to sift out the truth as we could when white witnesses swear directly opposite to each other with respect to the same facts.

Do not make good settlers.

Without patriotism.

Testimony untrustworthy.

A combined effort on the part of people and legislature to bring in white immigration would not succeed.

19. As to a combined effort of the people and the legislature to encourage white immigration, I do not believe, though most of all to be desired and encouraged, that such a combination, with the unlimited United States alongside, would succeed to any appreciable extent. The moment this combined effort "furnished an effectual supply of white labor" to the colour at any given time, I cannot possibly believe that it would stay sup

plied. The moment an immigrant "laborer" touches British Columbia he becomes in his own mind a boss (as it is termed) and will do as little manual labor as he can help. I exclude from this consideration all choppers, timber-men and the like. They never seem to lose the old time spirit for their work. The axe to them is a handicraft which no white man not born or educated up to the mark, can imitate. So with the regular miner and blaster. He is almost alone in his art; but I speak of the mere laborer. He can get rich land and a homestead for a mere nothing and become a farmer, and in a short time an employer of labor himself, looking out very likely for "the first Chinaman that comes along" whom he may "boss."

20. To the question can white people find now remunerative employment and steady work and a provision for old age, I answer, yes, most certainly, if they do not want it all at once. That is the trouble. The world, the Columbia world, is to him that can work and wait; and I may add success requires here the same kind of qualities as ensure it anywhere else, sobriety, industry and honesty. Here there are no poor. To men with such qualities success is a mere question of time, especially here. British Columbia with its opportunities, unrivalled climate, regular succession of seasons, and unlimited resources, is a paradise to the poor man.

Whites can get plenty of work.

21. The railway and the opening of the railway lands has already had a marked effect upon the immigration of settlers to this province. I presume it is within the scope of these enquiries to add that survey should precede or as quickly as possible overtake "settlement," and much more information as to what lands in particular are open to settlement should be given to intending settlers. There has been a great stride in that direction under the present government of the province, but it is a difficult thing to do, and certain preparation is required. But these things prepared, a great increase of immigration can well be provided for in British Columbia. There is a very erroneous impression about the agricultural capabilities of British Columbia, or I should say incapabilities. It cannot be called an agricultural country, compared with the level, arable plains of the interior of North America; but there is good agricultural land enough to support millions of population, but first comers require assistance, British Columbia is so far away from most countries.

Opening of railway lands and the railway had exercised a marked effect on white immigration.

22. Instead of being retarded by Chinese immigration, I am fully persuaded that white immigration has been assisted by it. I know of retired officers and persons of settled incomes who would not have thought of coming here if they had not known that Chinese servants could be had here, though very indifferent compared with those one can obtain in China itself.

White immigration has been stimulated by the presence of Chinese.

23. I do not think the effect produced by the Chinese on the morals of the whites has been a beneficial one, for the simple fact that they are heathens, and some quantity, I believe, of the whites are Christians. But where there are white people of allied habits to the immoral among the Chinese they are more likely to be injurious to their fellow whites than any Chinese, not only from intelligent depravity, but because they have from their language greater facility in communicating the moral virus and ill example to both old and young.

Effect on white morals not beneficial, but vicious whites far more injurious than Chinese.

24. No. The proportion of immoral people among the Chinese here is not more than among white people similarly situated, where there are no Chinese.

The proportion of immoral persons not greater among Chinese.

White depravity surpasses that of the Chinese.

25. For open wickedness and parade of vice, for the public defence and spread of it in various alluring forms, for the numbers of youths inoculated by it, there is no comparison between the two; white vice and depravity are far ahead, more insidious, more alluring, more permanently injurious.

Misconce.

26. I have no personal knowledge whatever of the presence of leprosy among the Chinese. Now and then one hears a report to that effect, but in those cases reported upon by English doctors they have denied altogether its existence. They have, I believe, some singular and peculiar illnesses among themselves, such as produce wasting away and death, but these do not spread beyond themselves, although said to be almost invariably fatal among that people.

Deprecates any active step to restrict or exclude Chinese immigration.

27. No. I have not spoken of the legal aspect of the Chinese question, as that is not before me; nor have I alluded to the treaties, as these subjects will naturally come in their order before the Commission, and are, after all, matter of diplomatic negotiation. But I do as a citizen and a very old, early pioneer of British Columbia, deprecate any active step whatever being taken, since my opinion has been asked - certainly for the present - either to restrict or exclude Chinese immigration into British Columbia. It would not take so much as is generally supposed to drive them entirely out of the country, the effect of which would be simply disastrous. I am aware it is a matter even now in serious discussion among some of their leading men here, and these have been advised before taking any active step in that direction to await the result of this Commission. Of its existence and objects they are well aware, and expect its report with an interest they do not affect to conceal, for it will, for good or evil, affect, and that perhaps for a long period, enormous interests - social, financial, and political.

Gravity of the duty which the Commission has to discharge.

HENRY P. PHELPS CREASE.

ONDERDONK. ANDREW ONDERDONK, civil engineer and contractor; eighteen years engaged on railroads; eight years a resident of California and British Columbia; contractor for sections 60, 61, 62, 63, 92, 93, Canadian Pacific Railway in British Columbia, for Dominion Government; subsequently contractor for Canadian Pacific Railway Company from Bayona's into Eagle Pass, B.C.; has employed as high as 9,000 men at one time - 6,000 Chinese and 3,000 whites, and has studied their habits and adaptation for work, gives the following answers to the questions submitted: -

Chinese immigrants grants laborers in good health, who do not burden public charities, who are industrious, sober, law abiding, true to their contracts, who do not interfere with whites save in labor market, and who on first coming supplied a felt want.

1. Laborers.
2. Yes.
3. No; they take good care of themselves.
4. They are industrious, sober, economical, and law abiding; they are not drunken, extravagant, or turbulent.
5. Yes, to the letter.
6. No.

7. Yes.
8. I do not know.
9. I do not know when the agitation began. Politicians make the chief agitation to gain votes from ignorant people. Agitation chiefly political.
10. No; they live by themselves, and do not associate with whites to any extent. Not injurious to health or public peace. Have contributed to development of province.
11. Yes.
12. Yes; in order to complete the Canadian Pacific Railway alone 2,000 more will be required in the coming spring. Chinese still necessary, and for C. P. R. 2,000 more will be required in the spring.
13. The development of the country would be retarded and many industries abandoned.
14. For railway work, 2,000 more. The gravel mines will give work to a large number besides; white men cannot make these gravel mines pay. White men cannot make the gravel mines pay.
15. Owing to the mining, British Columbia will support more Chinamen than whites. The presence of Chinamen give much business to whites. British Columbia would support more Chinamen than whites.
16. Most of them would have to do their own work or pay exorbitant rates, which would discourage them from bringing their families into the province. But for the Chinese, capitalists would not bring in their families.
17. I am confident that the matter of Chinese immigration will regulate itself; that Chinamen will cease to come when they are not in demand. Chinese immigration would be regulated by demand and supply.
18. I think it will regulate itself; but if any action is taken it should be made known a year before going into effect; and, as any restriction will be experimental, it should be made for a short length of time, and renewed, if found popular, or rescinded if found detrimental. A year's notice of restrictive action should be given, and any restrictive policy should be only for a short time.
19. No; instance mining, and the fisheries, and the railway. I have tried to encourage whites to come as well as Chinese. I do not believe in assisted immigration for whites. Those who are good for anything do not need it; those who do are always a burden to the rest of the whites. Many industries, now giving employment to seventy five per cent. of Chinese and twenty five per cent. of whites, would have to be abandoned as non paying, in a competitive sense, with other countries, if it was not for the Chinese, thus the twenty five per cent. would lose their occupation. A combined effort to bring in whites would do no good.
20. Yes; the more Chinese the more employment for whites. Chinese create employment for whites.
21. I believe it has; but white labor is very scarce - room for many more. Opening up of public lands had attracted white immigrants.
22. No; the employment of Chinese has created openings that otherwise would not exist. Chinese have not retarded white immigration.
23. The influence of Chinese upon the morals of whites cuts no figure one way or the other. It is too insignificant and rare to need mention. No influence on morals of whites.
24. The proportion of depraved and immoral Chinamen is smaller than in any other class I know of. Proportion of depraved small among Chinamen.

Did not flaunt their vices.

25. No; they are quiet and retiring at their worst. Ninety-nine per cent. of the Chinese here are industrious and steady.

Any sudden restriction would close down many industries.

26. No; I have never seen a single case of leprosy in some 6,000 that I knew individually.

27. No; except to say that any radical or sudden restriction will close down many industries and seriously injure the prosperity of British Columbia.

ANDREW ONDERDONK.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 9th, 1881.

WHARTON. EMILY WHARTON, examined:

Q. What is your name?—A. Emily Wharton.

Q. What age are you?—A. I am twenty years of age.

Four years an opium smoker.

Q. How long have you been an opium smoker?—A. About four years.

Q. Did you learn to smoke opium in Victoria?—A. No; I learned in San Francisco.

Misery led to indulgence.

Q. Why did you commence to smoke opium?—A. Why do people commence to drink? Trouble, I suppose, led me to smoke. I think it is better than drink. People who smoke opium do not kick up rows; they injure no one but themselves, and I do not think they injure themselves very much. I know opium smokers who are sixty five and seventy years of age. There is a man over there who has smoked opium for thirty years.

Q. Have you read De Quincy's Opium Eater?—A. I have.

A frank criticism on T. De Quincy's Opium Eater.

Q. Had that book anything to do with leading you to become an opium smoker?—A. No; I was an opium smoker before I read his book. I believe he has drawn more on his imagination than on experience.

Q. Do you realize the pleasures and visions he dilates on?—A. No; nor I believe does any opium smoker. I believe De Quincy's book is a pack of lies.

Could not live without the drug.

Q. If it does not afford you any such pleasure as that author describes, why do you smoke?—A. Because I must; I could not live without it. I smoke partly because of the quiet enjoyment it gives, but mainly to escape from the horrors which would ensue did I not smoke. To be twenty four hours without smoking is to suffer worse tortures than the lost.

Fools all right after influence has passed away.

Q. But does not the smoking make you wretched, just as drinking would?—A. No; I require about twelve pipes, then I fall into a state of somnolence and complete rest. When I awake I feel all right, and can attend to fixing up the house. I am brisk and can work as well as any body else. I do not feel kick or nervous, neither have I the inclination to smoke more opium.

Symptoms of needing it.

Q. Then why do you return to the use of the drug?—A. Ah! that's it; there is a time when my hands fail me; tears fall from my eyes; I am ready to sink; then I come here and for a few bits have a smoke

which sets me right. There is too much nonsense talked about opium-smoking. Life without it would be unendurable for me. I am in excellent health; but, I suppose, every one has their own troubles, and I have mine.

Q. I do not want to be offensive, but are you what is called a fast woman?—A. I am. But you would be greatly mistaken if you imagined that all the women who come here to smoke are of that character. In San Francisco I have known some of the first people visit opium houses, and many respectable people do the same here.

Opium smokers

Q. Are women of your class generally addicted to opium smoking?—A. No; they are more addicted to drink, and drink does them far more harm. Drink excites passion, whereas this allays it; and when a fast woman drinks she goes to ruin pretty quick.

Prostitutes more addicted to drink than opium.

Q. You have for four years been accustomed to go to opium dens such as this, how have you been treated by the Chinamen whom you have met in such places?—A. They never interfered with me in the least. Waking or sleeping, one act of rudeness from a Chinaman I have never experienced. In that respect they are far superior to white men. Unless you speak to them they will not even speak to you; and, indeed, after the first whiff of the opium you have no desire to speak. You rather resent having to speak or being spoken to; and when you want the smoke the desire to get your pipe ready is far too earnest a business to allow of any desire for idle talk. But I have known Chinamen who were not opium smokers, and I believe they are far more certain not to offend or molest a woman than white men, especially white men with a glass in.

Never experienced any rudeness from Chinamen in an opium den.

Q. You express yourself well, you have been well educated?—A. Yes; I was well educated, but that is neither here nor there now. We will not go into that. Of course I have not given you my real name.

Q. Have you anything else to add bearing on opium smoking in connection with the Chinese here in Victoria?—A. No; I will say this, though; that if opium houses were licensed as drinking saloons are one need not have to come into such holes as this to smoke. There would be nice rooms with nice couches, and the degradation would be mitigated. At all events I think the government that will not license an opium saloon should shut up public houses and hotels where they sell vitriol for whiskey and brandy, and where men kill themselves with a certainty and a rapidity beyond the power of opium.

If opium joints are not licensed whiskey saloons should be closed.

Q. Is there anything else?—No.

VICTORIA, B.C., October 18th, 1884.

Major L. T. DUPONT, District Inspector for the Inland Revenue District of British Columbia, answers certain questions as follows:—

DUPONT.

SIR,—In accordance with the request in your letter of the 27th ultimo, I beg leave to send you herewith a return of the excise duty collected from Chinese cigar manufacturers in this city for year ended 30th June last and the first quarter of the current fiscal year.

For purposes of comparison, I give you also the amount paid by white cigar makers for the same periods.

Chinese very methodical and regular in their dealings with Inland Revenue Department.

1,458 Chinese employed in mining for gold.

Chinese working claims white miners had abandoned.

In a great many things the Chinese miner under the same expense as the white.

Large profits accrue to whites from Chinese mining.

I beg to state in connection with this subject that the Chinese are very methodical and regular in their dealings with the department, submissive to regulations and prompt in making their returns paying their duties.

I enclose you also the report of the minister of mines for this province, laid before the local legislature at its last session, as requested in your letter.

In the tabular statement at the commencement of this report it is shown that out of the total of 1,965 men employed in mining for gold in this province in the year ending 31st December, 1883, 1,458 were Chinese, 500 were whites, and seven Indians.

By far the larger number of claims in the province are owned and worked by Chinese, their more frugal habits, their greater industry, and more moderate expectations of reward, making profitable to them claims that the white miners regard as not having sufficient attraction.

Indeed in many cases the Chinese are working claims that white miners have abandoned, and obtaining from them very good wages.

Thus, but for the Chinese, the production of gold in this country would not reach nearly the sum shown.

The Chinese miner, although more frugal in his habits than the white miner, has in many items to incur exactly the same expenditure as the white miner. His picks and shovels, axes and saws, wear out equally with the white miner's. His horses and harnesses, either to hire or own, cost him as much; and man for man he pays as much for travelling, either by stage, railway or steamer. Nails and other hardware are as dear to him, and as necessary in building flumes, or wing dams, or in other ways. In hydraulic mining he needs the same description and quantity of hose. He wears the same rubber boots. He has to pay the same rates for transportation or teaming of his supplies and groceries from the coast, and it is well known that the Chinese miner does not stint himself either in quantity or quality of food. In no way does the Chinese miner interfere with the privilege of the white miner to prospect as energetically as he may please for gold. The country is open to all, and whatever favor or assistance is given is to the white miner, certainly not to the Chinese. A large amount of profit accrues to the white community from Chinese mining; certain articles needed by the Chinese miner being manufactured by white labor, and all steamboat and stage lines travelled over being owned by white companies.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

L. T. DUPONT.

NICHOLAS FLOOD DAVIN, Esq.,  
Secretary of Chinese Commission,  
Ottawa.

For fiscal year ending 30th June, 1884, \$1,731.75 collected from Chinese manufacturers in B. C.

STATEMENT of revenue collected from Chinese manufacturers in British Columbia, for the fiscal year ending the 30th June, 1884, and for three months ending 30th September, 1884:

FISCAL YEAR ENDING 30th JUNE, 1884.

Duty on cigars.....	\$1,581.75
Licenses.....	150.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,731.75

THREE MONTHS ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1884.

Duty on cigars .....	\$ 529.53
Licenses .....	150.00
	\$ 679.53

\$679.53 for three months ending 30th September, 1884.

STATEMENT of excise revenue received from European cigar manufacturers, for the fiscal year commencing 1st July, 1883, and ending 30th June, 1884, and for the three months commencing 1st July and ending 30th September, 1884:

Revenue received from European manufacturers for above periods \$5,982.70.

REVENUE FROM 1ST JULY, 1883, ENDING 30TH JUNE, 1884.

Duty on cigars .....	\$5,682.70
Licenses .....	300.00
	\$5,982.70

THREE MONTHS ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1884.

Duty on cigars .....	\$1,252.12
Licenses .....	300.00
	\$1,552.12

\$1,552.12.

H. N. GOOD,  
Collector of Inland Revenue.

Victoria, B.C., 14th October, 1884.

STATEMENTS PUT IN:

Statement of the Hon. M. W. T. DRAKE, President of the Council, DRAKE, British Columbia:

I have been a resident in British Columbia since 1859, practicing my profession as barrister and solicitor. The Chinese did not appear in any large number until after 1870, but even before that time they gradually absorbed all the light labor which used to be done by white people. They first invaded the washing interests and gradually ousted the women who did this work; then they absorbed the market garden work, and are now the sole suppliers of garden produce; and in all the various industries which require light work they have driven all competitors from the field. The effect of this is that white people will not come to compete with the Chinese, and one consequence is that all persons requiring house work done are driven to employ Chinese at extravagant wages. \$25 to \$30 a month is the ordinary rate of wages, and they are so well organized that if any attempt is made to reduce the wages it is impossible to obtain a servant. They will not compete against each other, and the ordinary law governing demand and supply is entirely evaded by a higher law of compulsion. If any one attempts to act for himself in this direction, the general body have means at their disposal to compel obedience to their rules. False charges are trumped up against the offender, or his fears are worked upon so that they dare not disobey their secret rulers.

Before 1870 absorbed all light labor.

Whites will not come to compete with Chinese. Extravagant rates paid Chinese.

Hard to obtain convictions where Chinese are the criminals.

I have had a very large experience in Chinese cases, especially in criminal cases, and I find that where Chinese alone are concerned a



conviction is hardly ever obtained. The calendar of convictions gives no criterion of the number of offences. Several murders have been committed and no clue to the perpetrators. The administration of justice obtains no assistance whatever from the Chinese themselves; if, however, the question is one between Chinese and white persons, the Chinese strain every nerve to obtain a conviction, and are utterly indifferent whether the charge is brought against the real criminal or some other white person.

Evidence untrustworthy.

The Chinese are utterly unacquainted with truth, and it is a universal comment on their evidence that you cannot believe anything they say. They shelter themselves under their ignorance of the English language so that no cross examination can reach them, and it is generally believed that the interpreters guide the evidence. In one case that came before me, a charge of murder was preferred against a Chinese, and he was arrested. The murder was committed at Seattle, and the presence of the prisoner distinctly sworn to. I was, however, in a position to prove that the prisoner was on his way from San Francisco to Victoria at the time of the alleged offence, and after producing that evidence the prosecutors who were applying for extradition abandoned further proceedings, but compelled the prisoner's friends to pay \$250 for expenses, stating if they did not do so they would have him arrested on some other charge. The reason I after discovered was that the prisoner had refused to pay a sum to a secret society which exists among them. They are governed by laws of their own entirely uncontrolled by the laws of the country where they reside.

Governed by laws of their own.

Evade taxes.

The Chinese never pay any taxes connected with estates of deceased Chinese, and it is impossible to discover anything connected with their property. The number of Chinese who entirely evade taxation is very large, so much so that I doubt if above five per cent. of the laboring classes pay any tax at all. They arrive here in a state of abject poverty, and in that condition a very large number remain to the end of time.

Prostitution of a flagrant character.

Prostitution of the most flagrant character is carried on wherever a few men are collected. The women are slaves and sold by their importers at prices varying from \$300 to \$600. Cases connected with the system have frequently been brought before the court and in no case have, I think, the true facts ever been elicited. The complaint of inveighling boys into those dens of infamy, and the diseases which are there caught, are numerous and painful.

They are not settlers.

The Chinese are not settlers in any sense of the word; they are no benefit to the country as settlers; they tend to exclude a more valuable population, and even where they are engaged in numbers the employers would prefer white people but cannot get them. The numbers that are in the province it is very difficult to estimate, as the leading merchants do not wish the numbers to be known, but there can be very few short of 18,000. It is not expected that those present should be driven away, but it is hoped that such restrictive legislation will be passed as to prevent their influx. There are sufficient numbers here to fulfil all the requirements of labor for years to come, and if restriction is granted we shall find that white labor will become more plentiful at once.

About 18,000 in province.

M. W. T. TYRWHITT DRAKE

## Statement of Knights of Labor L. A. No. 3,017, Nanaimo, B. C.:

British Columbia has been well described as a land of almost limitless resources; but few countries in the whole world have been so favored by nature, certainly no other portion of the Dominion. Though, possibly, possessing a smaller area of agricultural land than some of the other provinces, the extreme fertility of the soil compensates for this, while her other advantages throw everything else into the shade. The climate is unrivalled; there are great forests of the finest timber; the fisheries furnish an exhaustless source of wealth. Gold has been found in large quantities, and many other useful and valuable metals are known to occur. Indeed, from the many valuable discoveries already made, and constantly being made, it is a certainty that the metalliferous deposits are extremely rich and very extensive. In addition to all those advantages the province possesses a right royal dower in her vast stores of coal and iron, which render her well fitted to become the seat of great manufacturing industries. Geographically the province is also well situated for trade, and, with her numerous splendid harbors, is in a commanding position for carrying on an extended foreign commerce. Taken all in all British Columbia is a grand province, a most valuable addition to the Dominion.

No one of the other provinces has all the means within herself, as she has, of becoming a rich and populous nation, with large agricultural, mining, manufacturing and commercial industries. Surely then, it should be the aim, as it is the manifest duty, of all Canadian statesmen to attach this grand province to the Dominion in the firmest manner possible. They should seek to develop her immense resources in such a manner as will conduce to the best interests of the whole nation. They should endeavor to settle her lands with an intelligent, independent people, imbued with the spirit of patriotism, and bound to their brethren in the other provinces by the sympathetic ties which always exist between those who are akin in blood, who speak a common language, who have the same manners and customs, who have been trained under the same laws, institutions, rules, and usages, and who are animated by the same hopes, aims, and aspirations. Such a people would be of incalculable service in eradicating those prevalent, narrow, sectional feelings, and local jealousies, born of long-continued isolation and neglect, and in infusing and spreading a wide, healthy, national sentiment, and an abiding faith in the resources and destinies of the great Dominion, without which **Canada can never become a great nation, united and powerful.**

That the Chinese are not such a people it hardly requires argument to prove. All who have ever come into close contact with them are satisfied that they are not only a most undesirable but a positively dangerous class to any country having free popular institutions. The great Australasian colonies recognized the danger and enacted laws to restrict their coming, while our nearest neighbors the United States have been forced to prohibit their entry into that great country; and our own experience confirms that of others and warns us of the dangers of allowing them to come to our shores.

They have no conception of a popular government: by the people, of the people, and for the people, and consequently are not fitted to enter into our political life; nor do they seem desirous of doing so, for, except in very rare cases, they never attempt to assimilate with us; nor do they ever voluntarily conform to our laws, rules and usages, but remain under all circumstances a distinct and separate people, having distinct and separate aims, taking no part in our social or political life, and having no sympathy with our higher aims and objects.

Wealth of British Columbia.

No other province has so many of the means within herself of becoming a nation.

Lands should be settled with an intelligent patriotic people.

This would develop a true national spirit.

Chinese not only undesirable but dangerous.

They have no conception of constitutional government.

Evade taxes.

Parasites.

Overcrowd and  
are filthy.

Nations sink  
when the labor-  
ing class becomes  
degraded.

Low standard of  
comfort.

Tools of grinding  
employers.

In some pursuits  
the Chinese do  
not undersell  
the whites.

They contribute but little to the revenues of the country, and that little is always difficult and expensive to collect, as they evade the payment of taxes in all possible ways. Did they come as settlers, and help to build up the country, there possibly might not be so much objection to them, but it is well known they only come to enrich themselves, without any thought of staying. They are simply parasites preying upon our resources, and draining the country of the natural wealth which should go to enrich it, and serve to still further develop it, but which all goes to their native land, from whence comes their chief supplies of food and clothing, and to which they invariably return dead or alive. They have no ties to bind them to this land, for they come without wives or families, and rarely make permanent investments, holding their property in such a form as can be easily realized upon, or carried with them. At least such is our experience: for out of 1,000 Chinese in this district only three or four have wives, while not one has made a permanent investment, thus proving the temporary nature of their residence. They live, generally, in wretched hovels, dark, ill-ventilated, filthy, and unwholesome, and crowded together in such numbers as must utterly preclude all ideas of comfort, morality, or even decency, while from the total absence of all sanitary arrangements, their quarters are an abomination to the eyes and nostrils and a constant source of danger to the health and life of the community.

Weighty though the above may be, we have other and higher reasons for desiring to exclude Chinese labor. All history proves that a free, manly, intelligent, and contented laboring population, is the foundation and the source of the prosperity of any and every nation, and essential to the stability of free, popular institutions. No nation has ever yet become or remained free and powerful, which degraded its labor or sought to deprive its workers of a just share in the product of their toil. Now, Chinese labor is confessedly of a low, degraded, and servile type, the inevitable result of whose employment in competition with free white labor is to lower and degrade the latter without any appreciable elevation of the former. Their standard of living is reduced to the lowest possible point, and, being without family ties, or any of those institutions which are essential to the existence and progress of our civilization, they are enabled to not only live but to grow rich on wages far below the lowest minimum at which we can possibly exist. They are thus fitted to become all too dangerous competitors in the labor market, while their docile servility, the natural outcome of centuries of grinding poverty and humble submission to a most oppressive system of government, renders them doubly dangerous as the willing tools whereby grasping and tyrannical employers grind down all labor to the lowest living point.

It is for this latter reason, chiefly, that we object to the Chinese, not altogether because they accept lower wages. In many pursuits, in coal mining especially, Chinese labor is little, if any, cheaper than white labor: for while the individuals receive less the collective amount paid is little, if any, less than white labor would receive, while by the latter the work is almost invariably better and quicker done. But white men demand the treatment of rational beings, while Chinese are content to be treated like beasts of burden, consequently they are preferred by all who seek to tyrannize over their fellows, or who are resolved to keep together a great fortune, regardless of how their country prospers.

Had our provincial legislature adopted in the past a wise, liberal statesmanlike policy, instead of a narrow, sectional one, the national protective policy of the Dominion would have been productive of great results in this province. Our wonderful natural resources would have

been more fully developed than they now are, and we would not now be suffering so severely from the keen competition of Chinese labor. — We should have had the chance, at least, of becoming ourselves employers of labor, and in any case there would have been a great many collieries in full operation, and the coal industry would have been so extensive as to compel the creation of a home market by the establishment of manufacturing industries.

All this has been prevented by the absurdly stupid policy of our provincial legislature, aided by the grasping ambition of individuals and the neglect of the Dominion. For twelve long years a very large, and admittedly the best, portion of the coal lands of the province has been locked up, so that no person could obtain a single acre on any pretence. Thus all progress was retarded, for the uncertainty resulting from this foolish policy prevented other portions of our coal fields being thoroughly and systematically prospected, though enough has been done to show that the most valuable coal seams are within the railway reserve. And now, by one crowning act of blundering stupidity, all hope of a rapid, sound development of our resources taking place, has been forever extinguished.

There is now no hope of a number of small, independent companies being formed to work our mines, and a consequent healthy competition arising, for by the terms of the infamous Settlement Act all the immensely valuable coal lands contained within the vast railway reserve has been handed over to one company, the principal shareholder in which commenced but a few years ago, without a dollar, to develop a few acres of coal land, which the then favorable laws of the province allowed him to acquire. At that time the price of producing and shipping the coal was much higher than now, while the price obtained was if anything lower. — Yet so large have been the profits that he has accumulated a princely fortune, and has become all powerful in the province, his influence pervading every part of our provincial government, overshadowing our provincial legislature, and threatening its very existence.

Settlement Act

He is, outside of this grant, the largest coal owner in the province, and the largest employer of Chinese labor, next to the great railway company. He has avowed his belief in and determination to employ Chinese in every possible way, and his associates are like-minded with himself; therefore it is reasonable to suppose that the Island Railway will be constructed chiefly by Chinese. Thus it will prove of small benefit to white labor, as it will be of little practical value when finished. This company is thus placed beyond the reach of all competition. While we must for ever remain in the subordinate position of employees, must we likewise be forever compelled to endure the crushing competition of a host of degraded Asiatics, who are practically serfs?

No part of Vancouver Island is better suited than Nanaimo to become a large town, the site of great manufacturing industries. — It is the centre of an extensive coal field, and surrounded by a large area of first class agricultural land. The harbor is a magnificent one, while the expenditure of a comparatively small sum would give us the largest dry dock in the world. Our trade relations with foreign countries renders the district peculiarly suited for the establishment of woolen manufactories, sugar refineries, and many other industries, while iron works could be established, either here or at Comox, as abundance of the finest ore is close at hand. Yet, by that absurd sectional policy which has been the curse of the country, no advantage has been taken of the great natural facilities; and instead of being a large thriving town, with a prosperous and contented population, Nanaimo remains to day a comparatively small lan-

Nanaimo well suited to become a great manufacturing centre.

guishing village, her lands unsettled, her resources only partially developed, and her sparse population largely composed of Chinese.

Chinese taking the place of white men.

And these latter are increasing very rapidly, taking up the places of white men. They are thus not only preventing any rapid increase of the white population, but are slowly, yet none the less surely, driving the more intelligent of our workers out of the country and lowering the status of all who remain.

Rapid increase of Chinese population.

The returns of the provincial revenue tax furnish a ready, if not very accurate, means of comparing the rapid increase of the Chinese with the slower increase of the white population. The following are the figures for the last four years, as taken from the official records:—

In 1881	226	Chinese	and	666	Whites	paid	the	tax.
1882	334	"	"	807	"	"	"	"
1883	459	"	"	845	"	"	"	"
1884	708	"	"	985	"	"	"	"

But real increase far larger than returns show.

The returns for the present year are only up to July. Now, it is well known that the Chinese immigration has increased very largely during the last few months, so that the increase for this year must be very large. The figures are, however, sufficiently alarming, showing, as they do, that the white population has only increased fifty per cent., while the Chinese have increased nearly 200 per cent. But when we reflect that those figures do not, by any means, show us the full extent of their encroachment, owing to the extreme difficulty of collecting any tax from them, we must be certain that there is a very large number unaccounted for. As a matter of fact it is known that there are, at least, 1,000 to 1,200 Chinese in the district.

Bulk of mining population.

Of these fully one-half are employed in and about the mines, and year by year they are being so employed in such ever increasing numbers as renders it apparent that the time is not far distant when the bulk of our mining population will be Chinese. Already, even, they outnumber the whites at the Wellington Collieries by nearly 100, the numbers being about 450 Chinese to a little over 300 whites (possibly there might be 350 whites). Of the former quite a number are still employed digging coal in spite of Mr. Dunsmuir's assurance that they would not be so employed. In the other collieries only one-fourth of the total number employed are Chinese. The Vancouver Coal Company, employing 600 men, have 150 Chinese; the East Wellington Coal Company, employing about fifty men, have twelve or thirteen Chinese. It is thus clear that they are not absolutely necessary to the working of our coal mines. Indeed the fact is freely admitted that they might be dispensed with altogether. In the Wellington, and to a certain extent in the other collieries, they monopolize every employment, save the digging and running the machinery.

White boys have no chance:

Thus our boys have very little chance to be employed in the mines while out of them nearly every other calling, where they might find profitable employment, is filled by the ubiquitous heathen. In consequence our boys grow up to near manhood without an opportunity to earn any part of their living, such as they might have were there no Chinese, and such as boys have in other parts of the world. Our girls, too, cannot find remunerative employment, from the fact that the Chinese are largely employed as domestics. Thus every industry, every source of employment is being gradually filled by the yellow serfs. A healthy public sentiment is well nigh impossible, and there will soon be no resource left us but to fling from evils we cannot successfully combat.

And girls are excluded from employment.

We, therefore, appeal to the Dominion to come to our rescue before it is

too late, before our country be overrun and our civilization buried beneath the advancing tide of Mongolian immigration, or we be compelled to take up arms to preserve ourselves and those liberties dearer than life itself.

We do not in any way exaggerate the terrors of this great cancer on our social, industrial, and political system. Living amongst the Chinese, compelled by the strongest of all means of coercive circumstances, over which we have no control, to labor with them and in opposition to them, we have ample opportunity of studying their habits and acquiring a practical experience of the crushing nature of the competition. We number the most considerable, as we certainly are the most influential, portion of the workmen of the district, and knowing whereof we speak our opinions are entitled to some weight and our wishes to some consideration.

Many of us have invested the savings of years of hard toil in the district: our interests are therefore here. We must support such institutions as befits a civilized people. We must live like rational beings and take an intelligent interest in the concerns of our country, and we must maintain and educate our families in such a style as will enable them to take our places when we are dust and ashes. To do this, it is necessary that we obtain a fair share of the wealth our labor produces; and this is becoming more and more impossible in the face of this degrading Chinese competition. Our best, most intelligent, men are leaving us. Many have already gone, more are preparing to leave; so that unless the plague be speedily stayed, a great nation will be strangled in its birth, and in a few years there will only remain a few immensely wealthy men and a poor, servile, slavish people, chiefly Chinese.

We do not, therefore, ask as a favor, we demand as a right, that the further immigration of Chinese be at once stopped. We demand it in the name of justice. It is unjust to place a few individuals, already too wealthy, in possession of nearly all the natural resources of the country, and thus beyond the reach of all competition, and at the same time expose us who are the producers of wealth and the source of all prosperity to the killing competition of a degraded race who are practically slaves! As British Columbians we demand it as our right. We did not surrender every principle of self-government when we entered the Dominion, and we have repeatedly, through our representatives, intimated the manner in which we wished to deal with this giant evil.

As Canadians, we demand it in the name of that grand national sentiment which it should be the aim of all true Canadians to foster and encourage. No universal national feeling can arise or exist in any country which allows its labor to become degraded.

We demand it as of vital necessity to the stability of those free, popular institutions which our fathers poured out their blood to wrest from tyrants, and which it is our bounden duty to maintain, and hand down a precious inheritance to our children. The continuance of such institutions is not possible where a few individuals are allowed to become supreme by reason of their great wealth, while the people grow poorer and poorer. Decay and death is the inevitable doom of every state "Where wealth accumulates and men decay." As nationalists, who desire to see Canada become a great nation, united and powerful; as workmen, on whom the prosperity of that nation depends, on every principle of reason and justice, on every principle of sound political economy, we demand that the further progress of this gigantic evil be at once arrested; that the full benefits of the great national policy of the Dominion of Canada be extended to us, and that we be protected from this terribly great Chinese competition, even as the capitalists have been protected.

Deponents know whereof they speak.

The Chinese competition renders it nearly impossible for the white laborer to live the life of a good and useful citizen.

Further Chinese immigration must be stopped.

National sentiment demands this.

Protection for labor as well as capital needed.

The question will not brook delay.

Do not suppose that this matter can be longer delayed. While we suffer under such a great wrong it is impossible that we can remain peaceable or contented. We warn you that the agitation upon this vital question is widespread and growing; that the great mass of the people of British Columbia is burning with deep resentment for the continued neglect to deal with this matter. The longer it is delayed the worse it will be to deal with, and the deeper will grow the resentment of the people, and the stronger the determination to have it dealt with. We sincerely hope that the Dominion Government will attend to it at once, and that in the ensuing session of Parliament a law will be enacted that will meet the wishes of the people and settle the matter in an effectual manner, once and all.

Signed, on behalf of the assembly,

T. R. JONES,  
Master Workman.

JAMES YOUNG,  
Recording Secretary.

VICTORIA, B.C., August 14th, 1881.

**BRADLEY.** Statement of JOHN A. BRADLEY:

As a working man and head of a family I beg to enter my protest against any further influx of Chinese.

Chinese immigrants brought under contract.

1. As to their coming. They do not come like any other class of people. They are brought here under contract to work a number of years, and are virtually slaves during that term. They are at the will of their bosses, and if they disobey orders get killed. I know this. Their women are nearly all brought here for purposes of prostitution.

White men cannot compete with them.

2. Their competing with white labor. It is impossible for any white man or woman to compete with them in any work they adapt themselves to. Their expenditure for food, clothing, and living, is so far below that of the white race that it would take an education of hundreds of years, graduation to bring Europeans down to their level.

Bring demoralization into households.

3. Their influence, morally and socially. Large numbers being engaged as domestic servants, and in the care of children, has a most corrupting influence on the youth of both sexes, especially girls. If parents only knew one tenth of the pernicious and filthy ideas imparted by Chinese servants to the youth in their households, they would be excluded from every house. As cooks they are failures, and in this respect they inflict untold misery on the community.

Failures as cooks.

In Australia and the Sandwich Islands found the same dislike of Chinese; also in the Pacific States of the U. S.

4. General objections. Fearing to be tedious I will not attempt anything like a complete catalogue of reasons why the Chinese are undesirable. I have lived in Australia from 1856 to 1870, and have travelled over Tasmania, South Australia, Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland and all of New Zealand, and found Chinamen everywhere, and everywhere the same dislike against them. I have lived in the Sandwich Islands where Chinese are in large numbers, and they are as universally hated there as any place I have been in, although their labor is of great value to the

planters. I have been on this coast since 1870, and have visited California, Nevada, Arizona, Old and New Mexico, and Central America, and have seen Chinese every place I have been, and have heard them objected to by all classes of people in these countries. "If your mind dislike anything obey it." The mind of man everywhere I have been dislikes this race. Why is this? Are the instincts of millions of men in various parts of the world, under every conceivable opposing conditions and interests, at fault? You ask men to give their reasons why the Chinese are objectionable? There is an inner consciousness that impels men to the belief that these men should not come here, that is as potent as the belief in a Supreme Being. How many men could go before you and explain why they believe in a God? Men who employ Chinese are opposed to their coming. My experience teaches me their labor is not cheap labor. You may ask: "If so, why are they employed?" The reason is, for expediency. Contractors employ them because they give less trouble about pay, food, or lodging than white men. One can hire about 500 or more to work, and have only to treat with one man as boss, and never be troubled with individual grievances as to pay or otherwise. Their system enables these bosses to give sixty or ninety days credit or time on contracts for labor. White men cannot do this. It is said in their favor that they are law abiding, not addicted to drink, etc., etc. This is not so. They defy and despise our laws. They make their own laws. They are constantly smuggling in defiance of law. They are, many of them, habitual drinkers, but drink does not affect them as it does Europeans. They only get stupidly drunk, like animals when intoxicated. A man must have brains to get hilariously tipsy and noisy under the influence of strong drink. They have introduced leprosy on this coast, and many white persons are now afflicted with this terrible disease. The youth of the coast are being corrupted and depraved by these people. The gross clasp of a lascivious Chinawoman can be procured for fifty cents or less. Hundreds of men and women are now irredeemably lost by the vice of opium-smoking, and the habit is on the increase. In all sincerity, gentlemen, believe me that there must be some soundness in the judgment of so many thinking and learned men who oppose the coming of Chinese to this country, as well as in the almost universal voice of the masses of the people. That voice most unmistakably says, the law allowing them to come to this country must be amended or ended.

Their labor not cheap labor.

Not law-abiding; they drink, but drink does not affect them as it does whites.

Opium-smoking.

JOHN A. BRADLEY.

Statement by the Hon. HUANG SIC CHEN of the Chinese consulate, San Francisco: — HUANG SIC CHEN.

I have the honor to submit for the information of the honorable the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the Chinese question, a series of statistics (see Appendix C) relating to the Chinese trade and commerce in British Columbia.

I also submit for their consideration a few remarks which I hope may be as interesting, as I trust they may be instrumental in removing the unjust prejudice exhibited by certain persons against the Chinese domiciled in this province.

The Chinese merchants and laborers are chiefly composed of the natives of the various villages of Canton. They depart from Hong Kong direct for British Columbia or via San Francisco, paying as passage money and outfit about \$70 per head. Chinese immigrants laborers and merchants from villages of Quang Tung.



The charge brought against the Chinese immigrants, who arrive in British Columbia, that they are bought and sold as slaves, is not authentic. No Chinaman is permitted to leave China unless he does so voluntarily. The Chinese are employed and hired in the same way that the Englishman, American, Frenchman or German, is employed and hired. There is no such thing as slavery in China and never has been as far as I know.

No slavery in China.

Chinese had helped to develop province.

It will be found upon enquiry that the presence of Chinese in this province is not only not an injury, but a positive benefit, in that they have cheapened labor and the products of labor, and it is a fact well known to manufacturers, merchants and others, that many industries essential to the progress and welfare of this province, would not, and could not, have been developed successfully had it not been for the presence and the aid of the Chinese.

Railway.

I have been told that one of the main inducements offered by the local legislature to the Dominion Government to build the Canadian Pacific Railway, was the certainty of getting the China trade from San Francisco to Esquimalt, to cross the transcontinental railway to Canada.

I am curious to know how this can be done, if, by hostile and restrictive enactments, and an apparently innocent absence of all moral and international obligations, the people of this province are determined to drive it away.

Misrepresented as to their morals.

The charge of immorality alleged against the Chinese by ill informed persons is a gross misrepresentation.

The history of the Chinese people, and the evidence of travellers like Count Izchenyi and Mr. Colquhoun, proves that the Chinese are among the most moral people in the world. A comparison with other nationalities in British Columbia will show that, in proportion to numbers, my countrymen will lose nothing on the score of morality.

There are upwards of 9,000 adult Chinamen in this province. I have ascertained that the number of Chinese prostitutes is under seventy. I venture to remark that it would be difficult to show, if this is a test of morality, anything better in any country. Of course in saying this you will observe that I am not defending prostitution; I am only defending my countrymen against the unfounded charge of immorality. One of the most striking features in the character of the Chinese is the easy way in which they adapt themselves to circumstances.

For a long time after certain Chinese ports were opened to the world balance of trade against China.

The commercial relations of England, America and other foreign countries is full of significant proof to this effect: for many years after the English and other Europeans had succeeded in forcing commercial relations with China, the balance of trade was heavily against the Chinese; they sold us their linen, cutlery, opium and tobacco, and in payment took our silver. They bought in return only a very small quantity of tea and silk, and as a consequence a considerable amount of specie left China every year not to return. So unequal were the conditions of trade that for many years, our commercial relations assumed the appearance of calamity. But we submitted with patience and equanimity, trusting to time and fair dealing to adjust arrangements which appeared to be absolutely intolerable.

Unjust policy towards China.

It is unjust in principle for Europeans to insist upon the right of unrestricted commercial relations with China, and at the same time to enforce unjust and unequal restrictions upon Chinese merchants and laborers. The Chinese are charged with the habit of opium-smoking, and this habit is said to be demoralizing. If this charge is true, who is to blame: the Chinese who use the vile drug, or the English who introduced it and forced the trade upon us in defiance of the repeated protests of the

Chinese government? I am well aware that the revenue of India is benefited by opium to the extent of upwards of eight millions annually; on the other hand the amount the Chinese government derive from this traffic does not exceed one million sterling. It is known that, without this income, the British Government in India would have some difficulty in carrying on their affairs of state. I think it will hardly be disputed that, in this difference, there lies a very substantial grievance, a grievance which sinks the imaginary complaints of British Columbians into utter insignificance. You will not, I feel sure, deem it irrelevant if I repeat the opinion of an eminent writer well acquainted with our habits and customs. In writing of my countrymen, he says:

Opium.

"They toil on in their steady and persistent fashion, keeping their families from want and enriching the country by their labor. They have all the virtues necessary not merely to success in life, but also to the preservation of society. Their sobriety, morality, and good temper with one another are not less remarkable than their patience, resolution, and fertility of resource in every pursuit of daily life, whether as the tiller of the fields, or as the laborer in the crowded city. As a merchant, mechanic or seafarer, they alike show the same extraordinary tenacity of purpose and powers of endurance."

Chinese toil with steadiness and perseverance.

Resourcefulness of Chinese character.

These I respectfully submit are qualifications essential to the development of new countries, as well as the stability of old ones.

My countrymen, under circumstances different from any they have previously experienced, in British Columbia as elsewhere, have come into competition with many races; and I can affirm that they have generally conducted themselves orderly and peaceably, and, in the face of a series of reckless misrepresentations and dastardly illusage, have borne themselves as temperate and law-abiding citizens.

In conclusion, I think I can with confidence fairly lodge the claim of the Chinese to that measure of justice and consideration which Canada and the great English people accord to other nations.

HUANG SIC CHEN.

VICTORIA, B.C., 21st August, 1884.

Statement of GILBERT MALCOLM SPROAT:

SPROAT.

As the state of my health at present does not permit me to attend the meetings of the Chinese Commission, I avail myself of the opportunity, which the public invitation of the Commissioners affords, to write a page or two on the general question of Chinese immigration. Perhaps, under the circumstances, it is proper to state that it is twenty five years since I came to this country. I have been a merchant for twenty years, and a large employer of labor. For several years I was Agent General for the province in England. As Indian Reserve Commissioner and government explorer, it has been my duty to examine thoroughly almost all the settled portions of the province between the Rocky Mountains and the west coast of Vancouver Island. I have compiled many hand books describing the province, and wrote, among other things, an essay on India and China to which the first prize of \$1,000 was awarded by the Governors of Madras and Bombay, and the Secretary of the India Office, London, who acted as judges. The late Sir Bartle Frere informed me that, among the many competitors for this prize, there were sixteen highly educated Chinamen.

Twenty five years in the country.

Uniformity the Chinese ideal.

You are no doubt aware that the Chinese ideal is to make all their people alike, and that they have succeeded, with the result that all progress in China has long ago stopped. It is because foreigners deviate from the adopted type that the Chinese regard them as barbarians or monstrosities, hating all of them, and, particularly, the western nations, with a hate of which we can hardly form a conception. This stationariness of the people in China, and the persistent peculiarities of their social organization and national character, would make their description a comparatively easy task, were it not for the difficulty of understanding a people so different from ourselves, and the lack of opportunities for including within our view any but small detached portions of the vast population. If the eye could embrace a sufficiently extensive surface of human life and human ways in China, a competent observer could speak more positively about the Chinese people than is possible respecting people in Europe, where individuals and classes in the different nations are extremely unlike one another. But this wide observation has not been possible owing to various reasons, hence accounts of the Chinese people written by foreigners long resident in China vary much, and those who know most by study and the exercise of an educated judgment are the most diffident in expressing positive opinions. Still there are broad facts which are appreciable by ordinary observers, and among these some which bear so directly on the question now being investigated by the Commission that it may be worth while to mention them.

Civilization at times establishes a kind of serfdom no less stringent than has existed under feudalism or militarism.

China has a peculiar and apparently indigenous civilization, remarkable in many respects, but the country exhibits proof of what indeed has been noticed also, in a less degree, among western nations, namely that, in the world history of industry, civilization sometimes establishes in the long run, a species of industrial serfdom not less stringent than has been established in pre-civilized eras, or, afterwards, by such causes as feudalism or militarism.

China a vast reservoir of helotry.

Speaking generally, and after due allowance for local peculiarities and exceptional social conditions, having their rise in topographical, climatic and historic facts, it is not an exaggeration to say that, in the Chinese state, there are an enormous mass of helots at the foot, and bureaucrats or rather, pedantocrats at the top, all going in a mill horse round. It is with the former class that we are now chiefly concerned, as the comparatively few Chinamen who emigrate to foreign countries trickle out from that vast reservoir of helotry. Let us, therefore, ask what is the cause of this lamentable condition of the mass of the Chinese poor, and what is their actual character as men?

Circumstances existing for ages have enabled the Chinaman to exist on the least which will "drive the muscular machinery".

Owing to the populousness of China, and its strictly organized social and industrial condition, the dense ignorance that prevails, the hatred of foreigners, and consequent prohibition of emigration, the slavery to custom and the repression of thought and conduct by iron maxims and rules, has resulted that the ordinary Chinese laborer, throughout ages past, has been forced to regulate his life, in a very direct and exclusive manner, reference to the primitive human instinct of self-preservation, or at the rate, a low animal existence with a few coarse enjoyments. The lot compelled him, and it also has enabled him, to subsist on the very least which in his case will merely maintain the nerve-force that drives the muscular machinery. This is a physiological fact which it is necessary to recognize plainly, however we may conclude finally to deal with it. There is something more that must be recognized at the same time, namely what that fact carries with it, bearing in mind that the total energy of

human body is a definite and not inexhaustible quantity, and that, if this energy is used in one way, it is not available for use in another. The Chinese laborer, who, in his own country, laboring with merely intervals for sleep, cannot earn more than about five cents a day and has to exist on that, is in such a state of physical bondage that he has, perforce, to sacrifice everything to the available energy for his daily toil. The repression of the natural development of the man, which ought to be moral and intellectual as well as physical, together with an inherited inaptness, prevents his advancing much beyond the ways and means which the passion of self-preservation inspires and stimulates. The instinct for higher social development has no scope under the organized social condition of his country, and therefore ceases to be influential. The strange anomaly in human affairs thus appears in China, that, after ages of incessant exertion, the mass of the people in one of the oldest organized civilizations, a civilization which must have had its start in a good set of customs and must have been influenced by extraordinary men, are brought again, by the revolution of ages almost into the rudimentary condition from which, presumably, they emerged and are doomed to be content like oxen for the sake of the oxen's provender. We have seen, it is lamentably true, something of the same kind among our own race, but we have also seen this downward progress checked by the existence of social principles, that give scope to the remedial power of nature, which often places the antidote close beside the bane, and causes reaction to follow action. In China the evil attains complete development, because, in that country, the laboring poor, debased automatons of a single type or form, are absolutely without any inclination except for what is customary. The ethnologist and the historian both freely admit that it is utterly impossible for such a people to join any society of human beings with the distinctive character of the stock which we include generally in the term of "western civilization."

The Chinese laborer in China.

Strange cycle in Chinese history and civilization.

Impossible for such a people to become part of western civilization.

Many of the immigrants come enmeshed in labor contracts.

It is, perhaps, hardly necessary to add that these Chinese laborers, thus evolved by a brute making process, cannot much change their persistent character when they reach British Columbia from China. Yet, in crossing the sea, something more than the sky is in their case changed. Many of them, enmeshed in labor contracts, with their own performance guaranteed by cruel penalties to their relatives at home, are less free here than they were in China. This is the condition of the majority of the Chinamen now in British Columbia. Others have escaped from China on easier terms, or have come from British possessions in the East. In the case of all of them, when opportunity arises, a powerful human passion — that of acquisitiveness — receives greater stimulus, and has freer scope here than in the countries whence they came. This is not discreditable to the people, but it is hurtful to our community, as the Chinamen have to send, or do send, most of their money to China, or hoard it for that purpose, and do not become settlers. The Chinese helot in British Columbia is the helot of China, plus a more cruel slavery in the case of many, and in the case of all plus the development of what is practically a powerful aggressive instinct.

They send most of their money to China and do not become settlers.

Such then, shortly described, is the Chinese laborer round whom the war of opinion now rages. The mere description of the man, and of the causes, or the conditions of existence, that determine his character, goes a long way to answer the question whether he is a desirable immigrant? His history has been stereotyped for several thousand years. The distinctive character of his class in China is the largest fact that meets the eye in my survey of mankind. That character is of a fixed, persistent type, alien, beyond any control or chance of change, to everything that

Not desirable immigrants.

The question whether the Chinaman is a desirable immigrant best resolved by a knowledge of China itself.

Abject slaves of custom the Chinese despise western civilization.

Ignorant and debased aliens who cannot become citizens and who will not adopt the family relation.

A grave evil that Chinese should be allowed to compete with white workmen.

It is because the Canadian workman is a civilized man that he is unfairly weighted.

concerns western civilization. The fact of his being what he is suffices to throw the whole burden of defensive proof upon those who permit his presence in English-speaking communities. Well informed men, who reason upon such questions, have known his unsuitableness from the first, and now the fact has been recognized in every English-speaking community except the Canadian. It is by knowledge of China, and what Chinamen unfortunately are, rather than by considering certain comparative moralities and habits observable on the surface of Chinese life here, that a judgment respecting Chinese immigration should be formed, though the observation of such things in British Columbia may suggest lines of direction, and afford some glimpses of the true state of the case to those who begin to study it. Such enquirers should be careful not to mix facts that refer to the Chinese immigrants of a better class who accompany the ordinary laboring immigrants, with the facts that may help to show the character of the latter, bearing all the while in mind that none of the Chinese, whether the cultured or the debased, will join our social or political life at any point. The inherited abhorrence and contempt with which they, and especially the educated Chinese, regard us and our ways, and the abject slavery of all of them to custom and tradition, effectually prevent this.

The substantial grievance of the white settlers in the province, from the social and political point of view, consequently, is that while burdened with a mass of uncivilized Indians whose numbers exceed their own, an additional enormous mass of ignorant and debased aliens, male adults without families, and absolutely without any capabilities for citizenship, are forced upon them, in remorseless disregard of their well being and of the repeated resolutions and acts of their legislature. I must think that the mere statement of this grievance condemns those who refuse redress, unless it can be shown that the Chinamen will adopt the family relation or become citizens, or that some overwhelming national need justifies the social and political sacrifice, to a large extent, of this portion of the Dominion. If what has been stated already is correct, no such expectation can be entertained as regards the Chinamen, and what the justificatory national need may be supposed to have been will be discussed farther on.

For the present, putting aside attenuated comparisons of human rather than specially Chinese moralities, and also pharisaical pleas that could not be the basis of legislation, let us follow the above statement of the social and political grievance of the white settlers in general, with some remarks on the effect of Chinese immigration upon the most important class in all communities, namely, the workingmen. Here again the statement of facts already made carries everything with it, in the judgment of thoughtful minds. Is it possible to exaggerate the gravity of the mere fact that a mass of foreign labor of the kind described is invited or permitted to compete with our workmen, who have not the same race history as the Chinamen, and who cannot make the sacrifices necessary to place them in a similar physical condition without detriment to our national hopes and our civilized position? It is not from want of industry or will that the Canadian unskilled workman cannot compete with the Chinese laborer, but from causes which are so rooted in history that he is utterly unable to remove them — significant differences which we do not wish him to try to remove. The Canadian workman is unfairly weighted, and weighted because he is a civilized man, in being forced to offer his labor in competition with that of a man who, as the product of a debased social condition,

is capable of existing here on ten cents a day, the bulk of his earnings going to his contract-masters, and who remains absolutely outside our community, in a state of low animal apathy to all that concerns its well-being.

Strange to say, this extraordinary juxtaposition and competition of the civilized and the decivilized man is permitted deliberately by the Dominion Government at a time when, if there is one portent to make social reformers and statesmen grave, it is the unrest of labor everywhere among the western nations - a profound dissatisfaction with labor's social position, and a firm determination on the part of the toilers to readjust it.

Yet the attitude of labor among western nations calculated to make statesmen look narrowly at this question.

There is not a more indisputable fact in history than the fact that, speaking generally, in most European and also American communities, the wages, particularly of unskilled labor (which are settled, as the best economists are agreed, by a real though commonly tacit combination among employers) have been so low as to give rise to many of the evils which are noticeable in the case of the Chinese. Various economic circumstances, however, together with the spread of intelligence, have enabled the working classes in modern days, more particularly the artisans in Europe and America, to lessen the misery of their position in some degree by meeting combination with combination, and getting thereby better chances in offering their labor. A descent towards the Chinese level has thus been timeously checked. The combinations on the part of capital and on the part of labor, respectively, are legitimate, provided that the ends are sought by legitimate means. In England, the government, representing educated opinion in these disputes between the wealth-takers and the wealth-earners, admits that the pleas in support of the rights of capital serve equally to justify the moral basis and views of unionism, and it therefore stands aloof from both. This principle, or rule, is utterly violated here by the invitation or permission given by the Dominion Government to Chinese immigration. Capital, in consequence, continues to exercise its now more opportune right of combination, but the scale is weighted unfairly against the Canadian workman, because he cannot associate with the Chinaman in the general interests of labor or for any purpose whatsoever. Instead of standing aloof, the Dominion Government, by practically introducing and permitting two or more Chinamen to stand beside each workman in the province, fetters labor by the power of the state, while leaving capital free in the negotiations as to the conditions of employment. Such a thing could not be attempted in England, nor has it been permitted by the Australasian colonies, nor could it have been done here had not British Columbia been part of Canada.

Combination among white workmen has prevented a descent to Chinese level.

The Canadian working man handicapped.

Having made these few observations on the broad, social, political, and industrial aspects of the question, it is unnecessary for me to accompany you farther beyond the central position that has been reached, along the many natural pathways of research which open out from that standpoint, and will be found to afford good means of acquiring interesting, if not decisive, information for the satisfaction of those who require it. Legislation, of course, must be based on some such broad considerations as those mentioned, and not upon possibly strained inferences from, or the judicial balancing of, piddling details and volunteer opinions, collected rapidly in a career of one of the provinces of the Dominion.

Legislation must be based on broad considerations.

But a word or two may be in place, before concluding this letter, on a subject which, it is hoped, after the next session of the Canadian Parliament, will have only historical significance - I mean the supposed justificatory national need for permitting the unrestricted introduction of Chinese immigrants.

The Chinese have produced wealth. But how?

Chiefly useful in assisting to construct the C. P. R.

But the need to employ Chinese labor was not absolute.

On certain British Columbia standpoints respecting this question.

That the labor of the Chinese in this country has produced wealth is too obvious an economic truth to be gainsaid by any one. The important questions are: What is the nature of that wealth, and what has been the effect of their disposition of their earnings? Were the 15,000 or 18,000 Chinamen, who are said to be here, removed to-morrow, it would not appear that they have created many taxable objects on which the government could lay its hand. They have helped little to grind down the surface of our portion of the earth for permanent civilized occupation and use. In some industries they have enabled a larger amount of capital to be employed; but probably their productive energies have been chiefly useful in assisting to construct the Canadian Pacific Railway within the province—a line of communication which may tend to facilitate the creation of wealth. As regards the disposition of their earnings, these are consumed, for the most part, unproductively, inasmuch as the Chinamen do not apply these to purposes of further production, but largely remit them to China, either directly or in an indirect manner.

As counterbalancing, therefore, the evils caused by the presence of the Chinamen, the government can do little more than point to certain assistance in constructing a portion of the Canadian Pacific Railway. This is the national need which is supposed to have justified their introduction. This is the sum of the merely material advantage which can be set against the various evils resulting from their presence and likely to afflict us permanently.

It would ill become a British Columbian writer, perhaps, to object to the means found necessary to make the railway quickly. The Dominion Government might say: "You urged us to make the railway soon, and we took the only means to make it soon. We authorized the use of the 'only labor that could be got.'" To this many persons here would reply that there was no absolute need to employ Chinese labor, and that, if the need existed, it was not of such an imperative character as to justify the policy adopted, without specific negotiations on the subject between the province and the Dominion. Is it true that white labor could not have been found? What would have been the actual expenditure for such labor, as compared with the cost of Chinese labor; and how would the comparison stand between the two kinds, in view of the admitted greater efficiency of white labor and the tendency of white laborers to become settlers or to use their surplus earnings productively, in a manner to develop permanent taxable resources? These are questions which, no doubt, the Commission will examine and elucidate in order to give the Canadian Parliament a complete view of the whole case.

May I be permitted to advert to a matter of which, perhaps, more will be heard, the failure of the Commission to secure, in this place, the sympathetic cooperation of many persons here who are very averse to Chinese immigration? I do not speak with any authority, but from what I hear this has not arisen from any disrespect to the Dominion Government, or to their Special Commissioner who personally represents, in one sense, a portion of the people of Canada to whom the people here are specially well inclined. The aloofness appears to be caused by an opinion that the Dominion Government, not however with any constraint of its discretion afterwards, is bound, constitutionally, to accept the resolutions of the provincial legislature on the Chinese question, so far as British Columbia is concerned. It is not considered that any transient commission, or body whatsoever, unknown to the constitution, can properly be instructed practically to review these resolutions. At the same time it is admitted that a Dominion Government Commission may properly

enquire here into subjects that belong to it, such as the effect of Chinese immigration upon the well-being of the Indians, or suitable custom house methods in view of legislation, or may enquire into anything, so long as it is not proposed to set the result of the enquiry against the repeated responsible decisions of our legislature on the same subject, or to claim a right to blame those persons who stand aloof, for reasons not at all of a personal or party character. These opinions may be wrong, but they are at least such as may be honestly acted upon by moderate men who dislike misunderstandings and disputes when they can possibly be avoided.

As to the functions of Royal Commissions.

Regretting that circumstances do not permit me, at present, to do more than make these few statements and suggestions as a small contribution towards the solution of a question in which all the provinces of Canada will soon find they have a common interest.

GILBERT MALCOLM SPROAT.

R. O'BRIEN, M. D., president of the Nanaimo Trades Association, submits the following in that behalf:— O'BRIEN.

Ever since Confederation the Dominion Government have endeavored to infuse into the people a national sentiment. In pursuance of that laudable purpose the national or protective policy was introduced in 1878-79. The avowed object of that policy was Canada for the Canadians. It was designed to increase the wages of labor and secure a partial monopoly of the Canadian market to Canadian manufacturers and employers of labor. In the eastern provinces that object was in a measure attained. In this province where nature has done so much to encourage manufacturing and so very little to encourage agriculture that policy should have borne good fruit. Coal and iron are placed in juxtaposition inviting the industry of iron smelting. At Nanaimo nature has done so much towards the construction of a dry-dock that the expenditure of \$50,000 would give us one of the largest docks in the world, and we have every facility for ship-building. Our relations with Australia and the Sandwich Islands are such as to make it possible to manufacture woolen goods and sugar at the lowest cost, nevertheless so narrow minded and sectional has been the legislation of our provincial government that the possibilities above referred to have been rendered impossible. It is a very well known fact that although Vancouver Island has been prospected in every direction for coal the only known workable seams yet discovered are comprised within the railway reserve—a belt of land twenty miles broad, and according to the report of Marcus Smith, C. E., who surveyed the route in 1874, 180 miles long. For twelve years no person has been able to secure an acre of this reserve on any pretence whatever. Had it been opened in blocks of 5,000 acres, subject to a royalty, ten years ago, dozens of coal mines would now be in operation, the price of coal would have been reduced and manufacturing rendered not only feasible, but in a manner compulsory. But the intent of Dominion legislation has been effectually thwarted by the alienation of the reserve to a company that commenced twelve years ago without a dollar to develop 200 acres of land, and when coal was cheaper in San Francisco than now, when digging cost \$1.25 per ton compared with 90 cents now, and the profits have been so large that the principal shareholder has made a visible fortune of \$2,000,000. The consideration paid for this enormous monopoly is the construction of a railway for which not one valid excuse can be offered, and from which no one but town lot speculators in Victoria will reap any benefit.

Resources of B. C.



Vancouver  
Island Ry. Co.  
employing  
Chinese.

It is just now that this corporation—the Vancouver Island Railway Company—are employing Chinese to the largest extent possible. Having secured the possibility of competition, enjoying such enormous profits from the exportation of coal in the raw state, that generations must elapse before they will be compelled to create a home consumption for their coal by engaging in manufacturing, they endeavor to extort another dollar of profit per ton by employing Chinese railway laborers and miners. This we contend is contrary to the intent of Dominion legislation.

It will be granted, we think, that a healthy, dignified, intelligent laboring class, animated by patriotism and sympathy with the general welfare of the whole Dominion, eager in all honorable ways to better their condition and elevate the general status of the nation, is desirable and is worth protecting, yet this class of men can now never become employers of labor themselves, because the resources of the country which they would have developed by the employment of labor have been forever placed beyond their reach. This class of men, of whom Nanaimo possesses 1,000, are constrained to remain forever in the subordinate position of employees. As such they are exposed to a terrible competition. Civilization has made it necessary that they should live, eat and clothe themselves in a certain style, that they should marry and educate their children, that they should take an intelligent interest in the politics of their country, and should lay up a few dollars for their maintenance in old age. There is a minimum rate of wages below which they cannot subsist. The Chinese grow rich at wages below that minimum. True, they live upon food and in habitations that would kill white men; true, they take no interest in politics and have no sympathy with our aspirations; true, they do not come here with wives and children and become Canadians in the true sense of the word; true, there is no excuse for employing them in collieries on the ground that the small profits of the business make it necessary, for the facts belie that contention; nevertheless they are used as a foil to degrade that labor which is the source of all prosperity, and to further increase those profits that have become so large that our very provincial legislature is threatened with extinction in their presence. We would ask that the further importation of Chinese labor be stopped on the ground that it is detrimental to the national interests. To be consistent, either the Chinese should be placed in possession of immense tracts of coal lands and be permitted to compete with our capitalists, or that we like those capitalists should be placed beyond all fear of competition with them. If things are permitted to go on as they are now, the system will be reintroduced; a few white men will reign over a community of serfs, and that class of people who have carried civilization over the whole world, have wrung liberty out of despotism, and made constitutional Government possible, will be driven gradually but surely out of the country. As nationalists, as protectionists, as British Columbians, who have always opposed the construction of the Vancouver Island Railway, as Canadians, we appeal to the Dominion to extend to the 30,000 inhabitants who are not protected, the same protection that has been granted to the Vancouver Island Railway Company — protection from Chinese competition.

Civilized work-  
men cannot  
compete with  
Chinese.

Chinese degrade  
labor.

Further importa-  
tion of Chinese  
should be stopped.

Anglo-Saxon will  
be driven out of  
the country.

Laborer should be  
protected from  
Chinese competi-  
tion.

On behalf of the Nanaimo Trades' Association.

ROBERT O'BRIEN, President.

## EVIDENCE TAKEN AT PORTLAND, OREGON.

PORTLAND, August 28th, 1884.

NELSON BENNETT, formerly of Toronto, contractor for the Cascade division of the Northern Pacific Railway, examined :

- Q. Do you employ many Chinese ?—A. Not as many as white laborers. We employ Chinese because we are at present shoving things, just because we need them. I prefer white labor if I can get it. I am partial to Scandinavian labor if that can be got. Two Chinamen are worth about one white man.
- Q. How much do you pay the Chinamen ?—A. Eighty cents a day, and they furnish themselves with board and tents.
- Q. And how much do you pay the white laborer ?—A. Two dollars a day, and I furnish tents and they pay their own board.
- Q. Then you get the Chinaman for less than half ?—A. Yes ; but we get no trade from them. They furnish themselves through their own offices and stores, whereas the white men buy their provisions and clothing from us. We make a profit on that, and the difference between \$2 a day for the white man and eighty cents for the Chinaman is compensated by the profits on that trade and the greater amount of work done by the white man. Half the number of white men is cheaper for a contractor than double the amount of Chinamen. They have not much endurance. Men that do not eat, they cannot endure.
- Q. What is your system of employing them ? Do you deal individually with them ?—A. No ; we hire them in companies or gangs. When you hire them in gangs you cannot individualize them, and consequently if you have a trouble with one Chinaman it is a trouble with the whole gang. On the other hand, if you have trouble with one white man you can discharge him alone.
- Q. We have been told that if a Chinaman was not satisfactory he was pointed out and at once removed ?—A. Yes ; and the next moment he is in another gang.
- Q. Is there anything else which occurs to you as likely to prove useful to the Commission in its enquiry ?—A. The Chinaman is of no earthly account in a country. If you employ white laborers one out of ten settles in the country. We find this in Montana where we employ white laborers altogether ; but on this coast where Chinamen are employed you will find 500 miles at a stretch without settlement excepting railroad employees.

Two Chinamen worth about one white man.

80c. a day paid to Chinamen and they board and tent themselves.

\$2 a day and tents given to whites.

Half the number of whitemen cheaper for a contractor.

They are hired in gangs.

Inconvenience of this.

When white laborers employed one in ten settle.

HUANG SIC CHEN, who put in a statement at Victoria being here was examined :

Q. Can you tell me the number of Chinese in Portland?—A. About 9,000. Last year there were 30,000, but 21,000 have gone away because the railway stopped work.

Q. Where have they gone?—A. Some to San Francisco and some back to China.

Most of the Chinese buildings built by themselves.

Q. Do the Chinese hold a great deal of property here?—A. Most of the Chinese buildings are built by themselves. The land cannot be purchased from the white man here, and therefore the buildings have been put up on long leases.

Chinese treated a little better in Portland than in San Francisco.

Q. Are the Chinese treated better in Portland than in San Francisco?—A. Yes, a little better.

Q. Have you any idea of the value of property held by the Chinese in Portland?—A. No, but it is very large.

Clothes of Merchants and laborers mostly bought in U. S.

Q. What are the principal staples of trade among the Chinese here?—A. Most of them come from China, such as tea and rice. The clothes of merchants and laborers are mostly bought here. Certain kinds of dress come from China. Such a dress as I wear [a light blue silk] comes from China, and the shoes.

300 married women.

Q. How many women are here?—A. About 300 married women.

Q. Are there any prostitutes?—A. About fifty.

Prostitutes.

Q. Is there much opium-smoking here?—A. Less than in San Francisco. Very few Chinese gentlemen smoke opium. Opium-smoking is not as injurious as drunkenness.

Opium-smoking.

Q. Besides working on the railway and having shops of merchandise, what are the principal occupations of the Chinese here?—A. Fishing.

5,000 Chinese employed preserving fish.

Q. Fishing?—A. I mean about 5,000 are employed in the trade of preserving fish—fish caught by the whites. The Chinese are only employees of the white fish preserver.

\$20 to \$60 a month.

Q. What wages do the Chinamen so employed earn?—A. From \$20 to \$60 a month, and they feed themselves.

Q. You have accounted for 5,000 out of the 9,000; of what classes are the remaining 4,000 made up?—A. Cultivators of wheat.

Q. But I thought you said they lived in Portland?—A. Most of those employed in fish preserving do their work in Astoria. At present the whole 5,000 in the city because the fish works have stopped.

Q. Then when the fish-preserving works were going there could not have been 9,000?—A. No.

Q. You say 4,000 are engaged in husbandry; are there 4,000 besides these to add to the 5,000 in order to make up the 9,000, for people engaged in husbandry cannot live in the city?—A. Yes, we have 4,000 made up

of merchants, mill hands, washermen, cooks, railway laborers near the city, vegetable cultivators, pedlars, some are servants of the white people and some are laborers who go to and fro from the interior to here.

Q. When you said there were 30,000 Chinese in Portland, you must have meant in this state?—A. Yes. 30,000 Chinese were in Oregon.

Q. And now I gather you think there are 13,000 Chinese in the state?—A. Yes. Now only 13,000.

Q. Has there been any such movement here against the Chinese as in San Francisco?—A. No, not like San Francisco. No such movement against Chinese as in San Francisco.

Q. But has there been any movement at all?—A. Very little. The reason is because most of them in San Francisco are Irish, and they do not like the Chinese.

PORTLAND, Oregon, August 29th, 1884.

GERTRUDE RATHBUN (see Appendix D), examined:

RATHBUN.

Q. What is your name?—A. Gertrude Rathbun.

Q. Are you a native of Portland?—A. I am.

Q. Are you the only white person employed in this establishment?—A. No; there is one other young lady employed here. Two white girls employed by a Chinese merchant.

Q. During what hours in the day do you work?—A. I come at nine in the morning and work until nine o'clock at night.

Q. Have you worked for white people?—A. I have worked in two white shops.

Q. Which do you like best?—A. Well, the Chinese pay better, and are much more polite than Americans would be. I should prefer working for them than a Jew any day. It is just as good working for them as for the ordinary white person. They are perfectly respectful, much more than Americans. They never show the least tendency to take a liberty. The man who owns this shop is a perfect gentleman. Chinese employers pay better than white, and are more polite than American employers.

Q. Do you find them straightforward?—A. Perfectly. They are the most honest people you can have any dealings with. Very honest.

Captain CORNELIUS, in the absence of the chief of police, was examined: CORNELIUS.

Q. Are you the next in command to the chief?—A. One of three next in command.

Q. Have you an opportunity of knowing the character of the Chinese population?—A. Yes.

Q. Is it a law-abiding population?—A. I do not think it is; I say, no. Chinese not law-abiding.

In petty offences not worse than others.

Q. What is the proportion of crime among the Chinese compared with that among other classes, taking the relative numbers into account?—A. Well, in petty offences, I do not suppose they are much in the majority to any other class; but I think there are very few Chinese who are not dishonest. They steal when they get a show. Another thing which prevails among the Chinese, nearly all their women are prostitutes.

They will all steal.

300 prostitutes.

Q. Do you know how many?—A. I do not know. There are at least three hundred; probably not over four or five legitimate marriages.

Furnish nearly half the criminal business of court.

Q. If the criminality among them is as you describe, you ought to have a good many criminals?—A. The court records will show that. They furnish nearly half the criminal business to the courts. They buy and sell women and children, and they are governed among themselves principally by their own laws.

Q. Well, have you more of them in gaol than whites?—A. No; because they are bailed out by the companies to which they belong, unless they are very bad criminals. They hire the very best talent we have in the states to defend them.

Twelve in penitentiary.

Q. Yes, but to have a man tried does not prove he is a criminal. How many have you in gaol or in the penitentiary under sentence?—A. There are none in the city gaol at present, but there are twelve in the penitentiary.

Governed by their own laws.

Q. Is there anything else you think would be of use to us?—A. They bring their Chinese customs with them, and are governed by their own laws. They buy women and sell them, just as they do at home in China, and they settle the difficulties among themselves the same as they do in China.

HICKEY.

WM. HICKEY, police officer for fifteen years, had had a little to do with the Chinese, examined:

Convicted less criminals to the hundred than among any other class; but there is much crime, only it is difficult to bring conviction home.

Q. What is their character as regards crime?—A. There are less criminals to the hundred among them than among any other class; but that does not mean there is not as much crime among them. But it is impossible to bring conviction home to them. First, because let a Chinaman commit a crime and run in among his countrymen, none of them would give him away. Secondly, because of the difficulty of identification. I believe they are all thieves, all except the merchants. Anyway they are a curse to the country, a curse to the laboring classes, because they can come here and live on rice, and undersell the laborer in his own market.

BRENNAN.

A. B. BRENNAN, examined:

Q. What is your name?—A. A. B. Brennan.

Q. What is your business: a constable?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been a constable?—A. Going on sixteen years.

Q. Are you brought much in contact with Chinamen?—A. Yes, there are a good many on my beat.

Q. You have heard the evidence of Captain Cornelius, is there anything which occurs to you to add, that you think would be useful to us in our enquiry?—A. Only this, that while a good many Chinamen do not use opium to excess the majority of them do. There are a great many whites among the young of both sexes who use it, and these become degraded worse than Chinamen. Get a white person addicted to this vice and they care for nothing, society or anything else; they will even steal. A great many of them are brought in here. I heard you ask, a moment ago, whether drinking whiskey was not as bad as opium. But it is a mistake to suppose that Chinamen do not drink. The Chinamen drink, and they have got now that they will go to the ordinary saloons; and at their own saloons they have big dinners, where they drink a great deal, all their own liquors, wines from China. I have seen them frequently pretty well on; but on these occasions they never come out. If they came outside they would have been sent in. The other night at a white restaurant on Fourth and Oak streets I saw two Chinamen and two Chinese women in there. This was something very unusual.

Majority use opium to excess.

White opium smokers.

Chinamen drink.

Q. Do you know how many Chinese prostitutes are here?—A. No, I cannot tell; but the number is large. There are a lot of loafers among these Chinamen who buy these women and live on their prostitution. This has been proved in court. They were useful in building the railway, but outside of that they have been no benefit to this country.

There are Chinese loafers who live on the prostitution of women.

A. B. SLANSON, examined:

SLANSON.

Q. Mr. Slanson, I believe you are connected with the press?—A. Yes; I am on the staff of the *Oregonian*.

Q. Is that the leading paper here?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been in Portland?—A. A little over two years.

Q. Have your duties led you to observe the conduct and character of the Chinese?—A. Yes. I am the regular court reporter of the paper. In opening up the country they were probably of great value to the railroads. At that time it would probably have been impossible to have supplied their place.

Chinese useful in opening up the country.

Q. What do you think of them from a commercial point of view?

Their presence morally detrimental.

A. They do a great deal of business as labor contractors and clearing up the country, and they deal quite largely in various staples. Some very wealthy merchants here who do a large trade. But from a moral point of view their presence here is detrimental. There is nothing in their manner of living to encourage morality; on the contrary, I think it is quite the other way. They will steal whenever they get a chance, and are very much like the old-time down-South negroes from a police point of view. They are very often in court. In fact they furnish the heavy business of the court in petty crimes: larceny and fighting among themselves. Only the other day a man struck another with a hatchet. The company sentenced the man to be killed, and they sent an assassin and had him killed. Only two weeks ago there was a murder among them. The man

Like the old-time down-South negroes.

Unscrupulous in their revenge.

is now in the county jail. There is no doubt he will be hanged because the evidence is strong. They are unscrupulous in their manner of dealing out revenge.

Effect of restrictive legislation good.

Q. What do you think of the effect of the amendment to the Restriction Act?—A. It has been a good thing.

White labor would be on hand but for the Chinese.

Q. But you would not drive those that are here out, would you?—A. Well, I do not know. I do not see why they are much good. I think now white labor would be here if not for the Chinese and certainly they would be better than to have the Chinaman.

Public opinion divided.

Q. What is the public feeling regarding them in Portland?—A. There is a public sentiment against them. But there is a public sentiment for them. I think there are more against them than for them. Our representatives are against the Chinese. The recent Chinese Amendment Act was earnestly supported by our senators and representatives.

PORTLAND, Oregon, 30th August, 1884.

KENNEDY.

JOSEPH B. KENNEDY, waited on the Commission and wished to be examined:

A landlord.

Q. Mr. Kennedy, what is your business?—A. A property holder.

Q. Are you a landlord?—A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been in Portland?—A. Two years; four years in the state.

Q. Have you had much to do with the Chinese?—A. I have had considerable dealings with Chinamen.

Agitation unprincipled.

Q. Well, what do you want to say?—A. I wish to say that I believe a very wrong and unprincipled agitation is being got up against them. They are very good people, much better than my own people. They have cleared most of the land. They are honest and clean.

Good tenants.

Q. Are any of them tenants of yours?—A. Yes. They are good tenants and clean, according to the numbers in the buildings, and punctual to pay their debts—their rents. I find no difficulty with them. They are very industrious, more so than my own people—the Americans. Their habits are better than those of the Americans. There is not so much drunkenness. All they want is to learn our language and become citizens of this country. They would make good settlers. They have built our railroads. I hire them, and they are very attentive and do their work as agreed upon. Their moral character is good. They are not as profane as the Americans, nor so much inclined to theft and murder and robbery. In fact they are superior morally to any other race which comes to this country, excepting in education and learning our language.

Habits better than those of Americans.

Moral character good.

Not so quarrelsome as Americans.

Q. You describe them as perfect paragons. Do they not quarrel among themselves?—A. They are not so quarrelsome among themselves as the American people. I had four hundred of them in one building, and there was no quarreling to speak of among them; and taking into account their

numbers they were clean, more so than any other nation. With four hundred Americans in one house there would be a great deal of fighting and gambling and drunkenness. I have no prejudice against people on account of color. Simple justice is what I ask for them, and if it was any other people I would speak out in the same way. I think that any one coming to this country should have the same right as another. Wants justice.

Q. Four hundred tenants in one house ought to pay you well?—A. I have said they pay well.

Q. Have you visited their schools?—A. I have, also the mission schools. They are anxious to learn our language and very quick. They show great aptitude. I can hardly account for this antipathy to them. Everything seems to be in their favor. Their habits are good. They wish to do what is right. It is all political. For political reasons the press have agitated against them and disturbed the people. I think if they had votes they would not seek to get control of the government as other nationalities do. Agitation a political.

Q. Where does your property lie?—A. On Sixth and Fourth streets.

Q. Have you anything else to add?—A. No, sir.